



RECORDS  
OF  
PLYMOUTH COLONY.  
COURT ORDERS.  
VOL. II.  
1641—1651.



RECORDS  
OF THE  
COLONY  
OF  
NEW PLYMOUTH  
IN  
NEW ENGLAND.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE LEGISLATURE OF THE  
COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

EDITED BY  
NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, M.D.,  
MEMBER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, FELLOW OF THE AMERICAN ACADEMY OF ARTS  
AND SCIENCES, MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN ANTIQVARIAN SOCIETY, FELLOW  
OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQVARIES OF LONDON, ETC.

COURT ORDERS:  
VOL. II.  
1641—1651.



BOSTON:  
FROM THE PRESS OF WILLIAM WHITE,  
PRINTER TO THE COMMONWEALTH.  
1855.



AMS Press, Inc.  
New York, N.Y. 10003  
1968

## REMARKS.

---

THE original manuscript from which the following pages are copied comprises the portion of the acts of the General Court and the Court of Assistants of the Colony of New Plymouth, generally known and designated as the second volume of Court Orders, and includes the records of about ten years, commencing with the proceedings held on the first day of December, 1640, and closing with those of the seventh of October, 1651. The first entry more appropriately belongs to the first volume, being recorded out of place in respect to strict chronological order.

A considerable part of the volume is written only on one side of the paper, which will account for the omission in many instances of the usual marginal entry denoting the pages of the original. The chirography is chiefly by Nathaniel Souther and Nathaniel Morton, the well known secretaries of the colony; a few pages, however, are in an unknown hand.

Dispersed throughout the original volume are very imperfect indexes, which have been rejected in printing, and others very carefully prepared have been substituted in their place.

The general remarks which are printed as an introduction to the first volume apply equally well to this, as the same plan has been adhered to in conducting it through the press.

N. B. S.



## MARKS AND CONTRACTIONS.

A Dash  $\bar{\text{~}}$  (or straight line) over a letter indicates the omission of the letter following the one marked.

A Curved Line  $\sim$  indicates the omission of one or more letters next to the one marked.

A Superior Letter indicates the omission of contiguous letters, either preceding or following it.

A Caret  $\wedge$  indicates an omission in the original record.

A Cross  $\times$  indicates a lost or unintelligible word.

All doubtful words supplied by the editor are included between brackets, [ ].

Some redundancies in the original record are printed in Italics.

Some interlineations, that occur in the original record, are put between parallels, || ||.

Some words and paragraphs, which have been cancelled in the original record, are put between  $\ddagger \ddagger$ .

Several characters have special significations, namely:—

<p>@, — annum, anno.</p> <p>ā, — an, am, — curiā, curiam.</p> <p>ā, — māttrate, magistrate.</p> <p>ĥ, — ber, — numĥ, number; Robt, Robert.</p> <p>č, — ci, ti, — acčon, action.</p> <p>čō, — tio, — jurisdicčon, jurisdiction.</p> <p>č, — cre, cer, — acs, acres.</p> <p>đ, — đđ, delivered.</p> <p>č, — Trēr, Treasurer.</p> <p>č, — committč, committee.</p> <p>g, — gñal, general; Georg, George.</p> <p>h, — chr, charter.</p> <p>ī, — begīg, beginīg, beginning.</p> <p>ł, — łre, letter.</p> <p>m̄, — mn, mn, — com̄ittee, committee.</p> <p>m̄, — recoñdačon, recommendation.</p> <p>m̄, — mer, — formly, formerly.</p> <p>m̄, — month.</p> <p>n̄, — nn, — Peñ, Penn; año, anno.</p> <p>n̄, — Dñi, Domini.</p> <p>n̄, — ner, — manñ, manner.</p> <p>ō, — on, — mentiō, mention.</p>	<p>ō, — mō, month.</p> <p>ř, — par, por, — řt, part; řtion, portion.</p> <p>p, — per, — pson, person.</p> <p>p, — pro, — pporčon, proportion.</p> <p>ř, — pre, — řsent, present.</p> <p>q, — qstion, question.</p> <p>q̄, — esq̄, esquire.</p> <p>ř, — Apr, April.</p> <p>s̄, — s̄, session; řd, said.</p> <p>s̄, — ser, — řvants, servants.</p> <p>ř, — ter, — neuf, neuter.</p> <p>ř, — capř, captain.</p> <p>ũ, — uer, — seřal, seueral.</p> <p>ũ, — abouñ, aboue, above.</p> <p>ř, — ver, — seřal, several.</p> <p>ř, — řn, when.</p> <p>y<sup>e</sup>, the; y<sup>m</sup>, them; y<sup>n</sup>, then; y<sup>r</sup>, their; y<sup>s</sup>, this; y<sup>t</sup>, that.</p> <p>z, — us, — vilibz, vilibus.</p> <p>ç, — es, et, — statutç, statutes.</p> <p>çç, &amp;ç, &amp;c<sup>a</sup>, — et cætera.</p> <p>viz<sup>o</sup>, — videlicet, namely.</p> <p>/ — full point.</p>
---	--



## CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

---

	PAGE
COURT ORDERS, 1641—1651, . . . . .	3
GENERAL INDEX, . . . . .	179



**PLYMOUTH COURT ORDERS.**

1641—1651.





# PLYMOUTH RECORDS.

## THE RECORDS OF THE COLONY OF NEW PLYMOUTH IN NEW ENGLAND.

[The second volume of the Plymouth Court Orders commences here, with the record of the proceedings of the General Court held on the first of December, 1640, and ends with that of the meeting held on the seventh of October, 1651, containing the acts of the General Court, grants of land, and other entries of a miscellaneous character. The first 141 pages are in the handwriting of Mr. Secretary Souther; pages 143 to 158 inclusive are in an unknown hand, and the remainder of the volume is in the well-known chirography of Mr. Nathaniel Morton, Secretary of the colony. The imperfect indexes of the original volume are incorporated in the general index, prepared for the printed volume.]

### ACTS AND PASSAGES OF COURT AND GRANTS OF LAND FROM THE YEAR 1641 UNTIL THE YEAR 1651.

NEW PLYM. BRADFORD, GOV<sup>R</sup>.

*\*At the Gen<sup>all</sup> Court of our Sou<sup>eraine</sup> Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defender of the Fayth, &c., held at Ply<sup>m</sup> afores<sup>d</sup>, the first of Decemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xv<sup>j</sup><sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.* 1640.  
1 December.  
[\*1.]

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gen<sup>l</sup>, Gov<sup>r</sup>,                      Wilm Collyer,  
                    Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence,                                      Tymo<sup>thy</sup> Hatherley, and  
                    Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Staudish,                              John Jenney,  
                    Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistant<sup>l</sup> of the said gov<sup>rn</sup>ment.

Walter Woodward, }  
Edmond Eddingden, }  
Tho<sup>m</sup> Ensigne,                      }  
Edmond Freeman, Jun<sup>r</sup>, } proposed to be made freeman the next Court.  
Wilm Nicholson, }  
James Cade, }  
Wilm Parker, }  
                    }

1640.

1 December.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Presentment. Thomas Atkins and John Wood presented for deliv'ing but fuescore herings to the hundred, whereas they should haue deliued sixscore and twelue, are censured by the Court to make restitucon to the psons so wronged, and so are discharged of their presentment.

John Dammon for takeing tobaccoc contrary to the act of the Court, xij<sup>d</sup>.

Walter Knight for the like, xij<sup>d</sup>.

Marke Mendlowe discharged of his presentment in regard it appeared to be donn of necessitye meerey — drawing eele pott℥ on the Lord℥ day.

Mr Nicholas Sympkins is discharged of his presentment for attempting to lye with an Indian weoman, but is enjoyned to bring Jonathan Hatch to the next Court to receiue punishment for slandering him; and for not bringing his Indian mayde servant to the court, contrary to the Gou'nors comāund, is fined xl<sup>s</sup>.

Sympkins  
fined 10<sup>s</sup>.  
Remitted to  
him Decembr  
16, bec. she  
neither had  
shoes nor was  
in health to  
come.

Kenelm Win.  
fine remitted  
him.

Kenelme Winslowe, being elected surveyor of the heigh wayes for the towne of Plym, and neglecting the same, is fyned x<sup>s</sup>.

[\*2.]

\*Whereas the trade is not now followed by any man, and there may be some smale things some tymes had of the Indians in the plantacons w<sup>th</sup>in the goufment, and that an auncient act doth restraine all psons, w<sup>th</sup>out the consent of such as haue the trade, to trade or traffic with the Indians or natiues, it is thought meete by the Court, that if any inhabitants w<sup>th</sup>in the gou<sup>r</sup>nt shall trade w<sup>th</sup> the natiues in any of the plantacons w<sup>th</sup>in the patent, for corne, beades, veneson, or some tymes for a beaver skine, hee shall not be reputed nor taken to be a transgressor of the said acte.

Also, concerneing the trade, it is thought meete, that if any man be disposed to vndertake the same for some yeares, they shall bring in their names before the next Court of Assistant℥, that if the Gouen<sup>r</sup> do approue of them, and the condicons on w<sup>ch</sup> they will vndertake the same, they may be approued of, or els the Gou<sup>r</sup> to vndertake the same, w<sup>th</sup> such ptners as he shall like of for the mannging of it, in such wise for the summer season as he shall thinke best for the space of one yeare.

Their names,  
244.

Whereas by the act of the Genall Court held the third day of March, 1639, it was agreed vpon that the purchasers, or old comers, shall make choyce of two or three plantacons for themselues & their heires by this December Court, — now the said purchasers, or old comers, do signifie vnto the Court that accordingly they haue made choyce of these three places, viz: First, from the bounds of Yarmouth, three miles to the eastward of Naemskeckett, and from sea to sea crosse the neck of land. The second place, of a place called

Acconquesse, at<sup>s</sup> Acokus, w<sup>ch</sup> lyeth in the bottome of the bay, adjoyneing to the west side of Poynt Perrill, and two miles to the westerne side of the said riuer, to another place, called Acquissent Riuer, w<sup>ch</sup> entreteth at the westerne end of Nickatay, and two miles to the eastward thereof, and to extend eight miles vp into the country. The third place, from Sowamsset Riuer to Patuckquett Riuer, w<sup>th</sup> Causumpsit Neck, w<sup>ch</sup> is the cheefe habitacōn of the Indians, & reserued for them to dwell vpon, extending into the land eight miles through the whole breadth thereof, the which choyce beinge made as aforesaid, and allowed in the Court, M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Bradford, for himself and his associat℄, doth tenter a surrender to the body of freemen of all the rest of the lands w<sup>thin</sup> the patent℄, (w<sup>ch</sup> are not graunted to plantaçōns in gc<sup>all</sup>, or p<sup>sons</sup> in p<sup>ticular</sup>.) And the said Wilhm Bradford is ready further to confirme the same, on the p<sup>te</sup> and behalf of himself & his associat℄, to the body of the freemen, when he shalbe required.

1640.

1 December.  
BRADFORD,  
G<sup>o</sup>t<sup>h</sup>.

\*Presentment℄.

[\*3.]

John Barnes, for exaction in takeing rye at foure shillings p bushell, and selling it againe for fiue, w<sup>thout</sup> adventure or long forbearance in one and the same place. Witnes, Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish.

Trauersed;  
found not  
guilty.

Thomas Atkins & John Wood discharged.

Richard Knowles, for denying passage of cattell in the heigh way. Witnes, Ed<sup>d</sup> Banges.

Thomas Coachman, Nicholas Snow, & Josias Cooke, for not mending the heigh wayes at the Second Brooke, Smylt Riuer, New Bridge, and other places.

Discharged,  
vpon condiçōn  
that they shall  
repaire the  
heigh wayes  
this yeare.

John Jordaine, for takcing stuff to line a dublet throughout, & yet lyned not the skirts, & restored not the rest. Witnes, Jonathan Brewster, Raph Chapman.

Aequit, but to  
pay for a yard  
of stuffe to  
Raph Chap-  
man, as he  
payd Jonathan  
Brewster for  
yt.

Jonathan Brewster, for neglecting the ferry. Witnes, John Lewis, John Bryant, Tho<sup>m</sup> Pinchin, & his wyfe.

1640-1. \*At a Court of Assistant℄, held the fift Day of January, in the  
 xv<sup>j</sup><sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.

5 January.

NEW PLYM.

BRADFORD,

Goſ.

[\*4.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goſ,

Thoñ Prence,

Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,

W<sup>m</sup> Collyer,

Tymothy Hatherley, &

John Jenney.

Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

**T**HE differenc℄ betwixt Georġ Bower & Georġ Bonum, by the consent of both p<sup>t</sup>ies, are referred to foure arbitrat<sup>rs</sup>, viz<sup>s</sup>, John Winslow and Wiltm Paddy on George Bowers p<sup>t</sup>, and Manasseth Kempton and James Hurst on Georġ Bonums p<sup>t</sup>; and if they cannot agree, then the said foure arbitrators to choose a fift man vnto them, to make a fynall end thereof.

Thomas Robert℄, of Duxborrow, is ordered by the Court that hee shall lodge no more w<sup>th</sup> Georġ Morrey, a diseased p<sup>son</sup>, and betwixt this and the next Court of Assistant℄ p<sup>uide</sup> himself of lodging; and then make report to the Court how it may be p<sup>bable</sup> he may liue w<sup>th</sup>out being chargeable.

It is ordered by the Court, that Wiltm Hiller shall pay vnto John Holmes, the messenger, liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> in corne, for his man wages.

It is ordered by the Court, that Francis Billington & Christian, his wyfe, shall giue Jonathan Brewster & Loue Brewster possession of her thirds the lands bought of them; & then Jonathan Brewster to pay him in corne the remaynder, which is xxxviij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>.

The differenc<sup>e</sup> betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Brewster & John Ford, for the crop of corne at Ferry, vpon the North Riuer, is referred, by consent of p<sup>t</sup>ies, to be arbitrated and ended by Leiftenant W<sup>m</sup> Holmes and Samuell Fuller; and if they cannot end it, then they to choose a third man, and what end they shall make, they, s<sup>d</sup> p<sup>t</sup>ies, to stand to it.

5 January.

Jan<sup>y</sup> 5<sup>th</sup>, 1640. Memorand<sup>e</sup>: that John Cooke, for good considera<sup>õ</sup>u, hath, w<sup>th</sup> & by the consent of Phillip Dauis, assigned & set ouer the residue of the terme of yeares w<sup>th</sup> the said Phillip Dauis is to serue the said John Cooke, vnto Henry Sampson, to be serued out w<sup>th</sup> the said Henry Sampson, the said Henry Sampson paying the said Phillip Dauis thirteene bushells of Indian corne in thend of the said terme. His indenture beares date the xx<sup>th</sup> of Aprill, 1638, & is to serue for cleauen yeares & two months from the first day of his arriual in New England. Taken before Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish.

Richard Bushop hyred to dwell w<sup>th</sup> Nathaniell Sowther for vij<sup>h</sup> p<sup>añ</sup>, and came the xx<sup>th</sup> of January.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at Plymouth aforesaid, the first Day of Februar., in the xv<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

1640-1.  
1 February.  
NEW PLYM.  
BRADFORD,  
Go℄.  
[\*5.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gent, Go℄,      Wiltm Collyer, &  
Thom̄ Prence,                                  John Jenney,  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

A JURY was impannelled and sworne to lay forth certaine heigh wayes now in difference, and to set forth the bounds and land markes betwixt John Shawe, Kenelme Winslowe, and M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood, at Playne Dealinge, and the heigh wayes from the towne of Plymouth to Wellingsley, and through Georḡ Bowers ground, and a heigh way for John Dunhame and Wiltam Pontus, from their meddows at the waterside, and a heighway for Nathaniell Sowther, from his field to the towne.

The Names of the Jury.

M <sup>r</sup> John Done,	} sworne.	John Cooke,	} sworne.
Edward Banges,		Josuah Pratt,	
Wiltm Paddy,		Josias Cooke.	
Thom̄ Willett,		Richard Sparrow,	
Francis Cooke,		George Watson,	
Thom̄ Cushman,		John Jenkine,	

It is ordered by the Court, that the twenty acres of land w<sup>ch</sup> Thom̄ Clarke bought of Raph Wallen shalbe layd forth at the lower end of the two lott℄ of 40 acres that he hath at the Eele Riuer, and that Edward Banges, Nicholas Snowe, & Josuah Pratt shall also lay forth Sarah Mortons lott there, and after they are layd forth, the bounds to be entred in the booke of record℄, that there may be no more controũsy about them.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the first Day of March, 1640, in the xv<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

1 March.  
[\*7.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gent, Go℄,      Miles Standish, &  
Thom̄ Prence,                                  John Jenney,  
Wiltm Collyer,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

1640-1.

1 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

IT is ordered and granted by the Court, that the bounds of Duxborrow towneship shall begin where Plymouth bounds do end, namely, at the brooke falling into Black Water, and so along Mattachusetts Payth to the North Riuer; the said payth to be the westerne bounds thereof, (excepting & reserueing all those land℥ granted w<sup>th</sup>in the said limmit℥ to p̄ticular psons in Plymouth, Greens Harbour, and Scituate, whose cattell may likewise depasture vpon the said cōmons w<sup>th</sup> them.

2 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*8.]

*\*At a Genall Court of our Souaigine Lord the Kinge, held at Plym̄, afores<sup>d</sup>, the second Day of March, in the xvj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Gov <sup>r</sup> ,	Tymothy Hatherley,
Thoñ Prence,	John Jenney,
W <sup>m</sup> Collyer,	John Browne, and
Miles Standish,	Edmond Freeman,
Gen <sup>t</sup> , Assistant℥, &c.	

WILLM PARKER & Walter Woodward were admitted freemen, & sworne, &c.

M <sup>r</sup> Richard Blindman,	} were p̄pounded to be made free the next Court.
M <sup>r</sup> Heugh Prychard,	
M <sup>r</sup> Obadiah Brewen,	
John Sadler,	
Heugh Cauken,	
Walter Tibbott,	

M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford is elected Gov<sup>r</sup>.

M <sup>r</sup> Thoñ Prence,	} are elected Assistant℥.
M <sup>r</sup> Wilm Collyer,	
M <sup>r</sup> Miles Standish,	
M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	
M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherly,	
M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,	

M<sup>r</sup> Francis Doughty, of Taunton, for selling a pound of gunpowder to the natiues, (contrary to the act℥ & orders of the Court,) w<sup>ch</sup> was confessed by himself, is fined xxx<sup>s</sup>.



Constables elected.

Surveyors of heigh wayes.

1640-1.

Plymouth, Josias Cooke,  
 Duxborrow, { † Job Cole, †  
                   { Constant Southw<sup>d</sup>,  
 Scituate, Samuell Fuller,  
 Sandwich, Nathaniel Willis,  
 Taunton, Wil<sup>m</sup> Parker.  
 Barnestable, Henry Rowley.  
 Yarmouth, Edward Sturgess.  
 Rexam, Josias Winslow,

The same that were the last yeare,  
 be<sup>c</sup> they neglected.  
 Joseph Bidle & Sa<sup>n</sup> Nash.  
 Tho<sup>n</sup> Chambers & John Williams.  
 Edward Dillingham & Rob<sup>t</sup>e Botefish.  
 Wil<sup>m</sup> Clark & Emanuell White.

2 March.  
 BRADFORD,  
 Go<sup>v</sup>.

who was now also sworne to execute the office of constable there vntill June come twelue months.

Edward Hall, servant to Francis Doughty, for swearing p<sup>f</sup>anely, is censured to be set in the stocks, w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly donn.

The Court appoynt<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow & Nathaniell Sowther to draw vp a conueyance, or surrender, for the land<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in the patent<sup>e</sup> vngranted, for M<sup>r</sup> Bradford to surrender into the hand<sup>e</sup> of the whole body of freemen.

\*The Court hath graunted a competent por<sup>o</sup>n of vpland & hey ground to yt, sufficient for a plantac<sup>o</sup>n at Mattapoyst, to M<sup>r</sup> Charles Chauncey, M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood, & Thomas Cushman, and to be bound<sup>d</sup> by such as the Court shall especially assigne therevnto, w<sup>ch</sup> were nominated to be M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence and Captaine Miles Standish; p<sup>u</sup>ided alwayes, that such of the purchasers as shall take vp their lands there shall not haue it elsewhere also.

[\*9.]

It is concluded and agreed betwixt Captaine Miles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, Jonathan Brewster, & Wil<sup>m</sup> Basset, and M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslowe, the xxvii<sup>th</sup> day of December, 1640, that from a great rock that is flatt on the topp, called Parting Rock, shalbe the p<sup>s</sup>ent bounds betweene Greenes Harbour & Duxborrow, and shall ran<sup>g</sup> from thence norwest, to the South Riuer, & on the contrary south east to the payth betweene Scituate & Duxborrow, and from thence, the payth to denide them, to the brid<sup>g</sup> ouer Greens Harbour Fresh.

Wil<sup>m</sup> Chase, of Yarmouth, plan<sup>t</sup>, oweth the King . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

Released.

The condi<sup>o</sup>n, that he shall psonally appeare at the next Gefall Court of o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord the R., to answere such matters as shalbe objected against him, & abide the further order of the Court, & not de<sup>p</sup>te the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

Rob<sup>t</sup>e Dennis, of Yarmouth, plan<sup>t</sup>, acknowled<sup>g</sup>, &c, . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

Released.

The condi<sup>o</sup>n, that the said Rob<sup>t</sup>e shall frame & p<sup>f</sup>err, or cause to be framed & p<sup>f</sup>erred one bill of indictment against Edward Morrell, at the next



1640-1. Geñall Court, &c, for the stealeing of certaine corne out of an house in Yarmouth aforcēd, & giue euedence there vnto ; that then, &c.

2 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Goſ.

It is also agreed and concluded vpon by the Court, that the twenty pound℥ for this yeares benefit of the trade comeinge to the colonies, shalbe giuen to the Gouvern<sup>r</sup>.

It is also concluded and agreed vpon by the whole Court, that Nathaniell Sowther, the clark of the Court, shalbe & is authorized, in the name of the whole Court & body of freemen to receiued & take the surrender of the residue of the land℥ vngranted, (w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Bradford is to surrender into their hands,) w<sup>ch</sup> are w<sup>th</sup>in the patent℥.

[\*10.]

\*Whereas diuers and sondry treaties haue beene in the publike & Geñall Court℥ of New Plymouth, his ma<sup>tie</sup>, our dread soſaigine, Charles, by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, &c, concerning the pper right and title of the lands w<sup>th</sup>in the bounds and limmitt℥ of his said ma<sup>ties</sup> tres patent℥, graunted by the right hon<sup>ble</sup> his ma<sup>ties</sup> counsell for New England, ratified by their co<sup>m</sup>on seale, and signed by the hand of the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Earle of Warwick, then president of the said counsell, to William Bradford, his heires, associat℥, and assignes, beareing date, &c ; and whereas the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford and diuers others, the first instrument℥ of God in the begi<sup>n</sup>inge of this greate work of planta<sup>c</sup>ōn, together w<sup>th</sup> such as the alderinge hand of God, in his p<sup>u</sup>idence, soone added vnto them, haue beene at very greate charges to p<sup>e</sup>ure the said lands, p<sup>u</sup>iledges, & freedoms, from all entanglements, as may appeare by diuers and sundry deeds, enlargements of graunt℥, purchases, payments of debts, &c, by reason whereof the title to the day of this p<sup>r</sup>nt, remayneth in the said Wil<sup>m</sup>, his heires, associat℥, and assignes, — now, for the better settling of the state of the said land℥ aforesaid, the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford and those first instrument℥ termed and called in sondry orders vpon publike record, the purchasers, or old comers, witnes two in especiall, thone beareing date the third of March, 1639, thother in Decemb<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> first, 1640, wherevnto these p<sup>r</sup>nt℥ haue speciall rela<sup>c</sup>ōn & agreement, and whereby they are distinguished from other℥ the freemen and inhabitant℥ of the said corporation, — be it knowne vnto all men, therefore, by these p<sup>r</sup>nt℥, that the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, for himself, his heires, together w<sup>th</sup> the said purchasers, do onely reserue vnto themselues, their heires and assignes, those three tract℥ of land℥ men<sup>c</sup>ōned in the said resolu<sup>c</sup>ōn, order, & agreement, beareing date the first day of December, 1640, viz<sup>o</sup>, first, from the bounds of Yarmouth, three miles to the eastward of Naem-skeckett, and from sea to sea, crosse the said neck of land ; the second, of a place called Acconquesse, al<sup>s</sup> Acockeus, w<sup>ch</sup> lyeth in the bottome of the bay,

adjoyncing to the west side of Poynt Perrill, and two miles to the western side of the said riuer, to another place, called Acquissent Riuer, w<sup>ch</sup> cutreth at the western end of Nickatay, and two miles to the eastward thereof, and to extend eight miles vp into the countrey; the third place from Sowamsett Riuer to Patuquett Riuer, w<sup>th</sup> Causumpsit Neck, w<sup>ch</sup> is the cheef habitacōn of the Indians, and reserued for them to dwell vpon, extending into the land eight miles through the whole breadth thereof, together w<sup>th</sup> such other smale p̄cells of land℄ as they or any of them are psonally possessed of or interested in by vertue of any former titles or graunt℄ whatsocuer. And the said Wilm Bradford doth, by the free and full consent, approbaōn, and agreement of the said old planters or purchasers, together w<sup>th</sup> the likeing, approbaōn, & acceptacōn of the other part of the said corporacōn, surrender into the hand℄ of the whole Court, consistinge of the freemen of this corporacōn of New Plymouth, all that ther right & title, power, authoritye, p<sup>r</sup>uiledges, immunities, & freedomes granted in the said t<sup>r</sup>es patent℄ by the said right hon<sup>ble</sup> counsell for New England, reserueing his & their psonall right of freemen, together w<sup>th</sup> the said old planters aforesaid, except the said lands before excepted, declaring the freemen of this present corporacōn, together w<sup>th</sup> all such as shalbe legally admitted into the same, his associat℄. And the said Wilm Bradford, for him, his heires and assignes, doe further hereby p̄mise and graunt to doe & pforme \*whatsocuer further thinge or thinges, act or acts, w<sup>ch</sup> in him lyeth, which shalbe needfull and expedient for the better confirmeing & establishinge the said p̄misses as by counsell learned in the lawes shalbe reasonably aduised and deuised, when he shalbe therevnto required. In witnes whereof, the said Wilm Bradford hath in publike Court surrendred the said t<sup>r</sup>es patent℄ actually into the hand℄ and power of the said Court, bynding himself, his heires, execut<sup>rs</sup>, administrat<sup>rs</sup>, and assignes, to deliū vp whatsocuer specialties are in his hand℄ that do or may concerne the same.

1640-1.

2 March.  
BRADFORD,  
GO<sup>o</sup>.

[\*11.]

Memorand: that the said surrender was made by the said Wilm Bradford, in publick Court, to Nathaniell Sowther, especially authorized by the whole Court to receiue the same, together w<sup>th</sup> the said t<sup>r</sup>es patent℄, in the name and for the use of the whole body of freemen.

It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Bradford shall haue the keepeing of the said t<sup>r</sup>es patent℄, w<sup>ch</sup> were afterwards deliūed vnto him by the said Nathaniell Sowther in the publike Court.

Presentm<sup>nts</sup> by the Grand Inquest.

We p̄sent Georġ Bowers, for defamaōn of the  
goūment. { Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish,  
Mr Collier,  
Mr Donc.

1640-1. We p̄sent the aforesaid Geor̄g Bowers, for a defamaçõn against M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, Assistant, the w<sup>ch</sup> defamaçõn doth or may appeare by tres vnder his owne hand℄.

2 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Go℄.

June 1<sup>st</sup>, 1641,  
discharged.

We p̄sent Geor̄g Pidcock, that whereas there was deliud to him one yard or ellne of canvasse, the said Geor̄g detayned or vnjustly w<sup>th</sup>held from the owner some part thereof, the w<sup>ch</sup> first he denyed, & after acknowledged. Witnes, Thoñ Goodman.

We p̄sent John Bryant & Daniell Pryor, of Barnestable, for drinking tobacco vpon the heigh way. Witnes, Henř Bourne.

We p̄sent Edward Hall, of Taunton, for swearing. Censured.

We p̄sent ^, the sonne of widdow Hoble, for swearing. Witnes, Wilłm Evans, John Golope.

We p̄sent John Barnes, for selling black & browne threed at fiue shillings foure pence p<sup>li</sup>. Witnes, M<sup>r</sup> Prence. Trauersed; found not guilty.

1641. \*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at Plyñi aforesaid, the fift Day of Aprill, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.

5 April.  
NEW PLYM.

[\*12.]

BEFORE Wilłm Bradford, genř, Gođ,      Capt Miles Standish, &  
Thomas Prence,                              John Jenney,  
Wilłm Collyer,  
Genř, Assistant℄, &c.

**W**HEREAS Geor̄g Lewes attached certaine corne of Thomas Robert℄ in the hand℄ of Captaine Standish, and neither came nor any one for him to p̄secute his suite, was nonsuited, & the corne released.

Whereas seřall p̄cells of land℄ are graunted to diuers p̄sons in Duxborrow, lying betwixt Stoney Brook, in Duxborrow, & Green℄ Harbour & thereabout℄, and John Washborne should haue 40 acres thereabout℄; also the Court doth order that when those p̄cells are layd forth to the seřall p̄sons abouesaid, that then the said John Washbourne shall haue the said 40 acres, if it be there to be had.

Whereas it appeareth to the Court, by the testimony of John Rowse, that John Irish and Henry Wallis did make a couenant in the life tyme of the said Henry, that the longer liuer of them should haue eich others fiue acres

of land℄ lyinge by the Stony Brooke, in Duxborrow, the Court doth therefore order, that the said John Irish, the survivour of them, shall haue the said fiue acres of land w<sup>ch</sup> were the said Henry Wallis, deceased.

The fift of Aprill, 1641. Memorand: that whereas John Barnes hath sould his house and land℄ w<sup>ch</sup> he lately bought of Marke Mendloue, at the Eele Riuer, vnto Wilhm Baker, now, the said Wilhm Baker hath relinquished the said bargaine vnto the said John Barnes; and the said John Barnes hath set, & to farme lett, vnto the said W<sup>m</sup> Baker, the said house and land℄, w<sup>th</sup> thapp<sup>t</sup>enc℄ therevnto belonging; to haue & to hold the said house & land from the day of the date hereof vnto the last day of October now next ensuing; the said Wilhm Baker yeilding & paying therefore vnto the said John Barnes, his execut<sup>r</sup> & assignes, the sum of fifty shillings in money, or corne as the price goes, when it℄ merchantable, the said corne to be deliued at John Barnes house in Plym; and the said Wilhm is to leaue the house tenenable, and the fence vnbroken, at thend of the said terme; and the said John Barnes is to haue the rye now sowue vpon some p<sup>te</sup> of the said land℄.

\*The xxiiij<sup>th</sup> Aprill, 1641. Memorand: that it is agreed vpon betwixt M<sup>ris</sup> Bridgitt Fuller, widdow, and Nehemiah Smyth, concerning certaine sheepe w<sup>ch</sup> the said Nehemiah hath of the said Bridgitt℄ to keepe to the halfes, vpon the condiçõs following: Inprimis, the said Bridgitt hath deliued four ewe sheepe to the said Nehemiah, w<sup>ch</sup> hee is to keepe vntill the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of June, 1643, and then the encrease is to be deuided, and the said M<sup>ris</sup> Fuller to haue one half, and the said Nehemiah thother half thereof; and the wooll to be yearely diuided, and thone half sent to M<sup>ris</sup> Fuller yearely, to Plym, or where shee shall dwell, and likewise the stock at thend of the termes. It<sup>m</sup>: It is agreed vpon betwixt the said p<sup>ties</sup>, that the said Nehemiah, after the said xxiiij<sup>th</sup> June, 1643, shall haue the said foure ewes againe, w<sup>th</sup> her half of thencrease, for the terme of six yeares longer, saue that there shalbe a diuision of thencrease at thend of the first three yeares, and thother diuision to be made at thend of the said terme of six yeares; alwayes prouided, that the said Bridgitt shall haue thone half of the woll sent her yearely to Plym, or where she shall dwell, and thone halfe of the money for such weathers as shalbe sould out of thencrease during the said terme.

1641.

5 April.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

23 April.  
[\* 13.]



wines porcion, because he gaue an acquittance for yt vppon promise that the said M<sup>r</sup> Tart would p<sup>e</sup>cure her porcion to be payd; the sum is xxiiij<sup>li</sup> or there about℥

1641.  
3 May.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

\*.At the Geñall Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord the Kìnge, held at Plym̃ afores<sup>d</sup>, the first Day of June, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.

1 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*15.]

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goũ, Miles Standish,  
Edward Winslow, Timothy Hatherly,  
Thom<sup>s</sup> Prence, John Browne, and  
Wilm Collyer, Edmond Freeman, gen<sup>t</sup>,  
Assistant℥ of the said goũ<sup>nt</sup>.

M<sup>R</sup> WILM BRADFORD was sworne Goũ<sup>r</sup> for this ensuing yeare.

M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,	} sworne Assistant℥ of this goũ <sup>nt</sup> for this ensuing yeare.
M <sup>r</sup> Thom <sup>s</sup> Prence,	
M <sup>r</sup> Wilm Collyer,	
M <sup>r</sup> Miles Standish,	
M <sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherly,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	
M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,	

Edmond Eddenden, of Scittuate, admitted freeman & sworne.

Wilm Newland, Joseph Holly, & Wilm Nicholson tooke the oath of fidelity, &c.

Constables.

Plym̃, . . . . . Josiah Cooke sworne.  
Duxbor<sup>r</sup>, . . . . . Constant Southwood sworne.  
Scittua<sup>t</sup>, . . . . . Samuell Fuller sworne.  
Sandwich, . . . . . Nathaniell Willis sworne.  
Taunton, . . . . . Wilm Parker sworne.  
Barnestable, . . . . . Henry Rowley sworne.  
Yarmouth, . . . . . Edward Sturges sworne.  
Rexhame, . . . . . Josias Winslow, for<sup>m</sup>ly sworne.



1641.

1 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

## The Grand Enquest.

John Dunhame,	} sworne.	George Kenfick,	} sworne,	} { ‡except Kenelm Winslow & Giles Rickett. ‡
John Cooke,		Wilhm Newland,		
Josuah Pratt,		Joseph Holly,		
Gyles Rickett,		Henry Andrewes,		
Gabriell Fallowell,		Wilhm Nicholson,		
Samuell Nash,		Samuell Hinckley,		
Henry Sampson,		Samuell Jackson,		
Richard Sillis,		Kenelme Winslowe,		

[\*16.]

## \*Comittees of the sefiall Townes.

Plym, . . . . .	{	Mr John Jenney,	
	{	Mr John Atwood,	
	{	Mr John Howland,	
	{	Mr Wilhm Paddy.	
Duxborrow, . . . . .	{	Mr John Alden,	
	{	Jonathan Brewster.	
Scittuate, . . . . .	{	Edmond Eddenden,	} Edward Foster,
	{	Humfrey Turner.	
Sandwich, . . . . .	{	Richard Burne,	
	{	George Allen.	
Taunton, . . . . .	{	Cap <sup>t</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Poole,	
	{	John Stronge.	
Barnestable, . . . . .	{	Mr Thoñ Dimmack,	
	{	Anthony Annable.	
Yarmouth, . . . . .	{	Mr John Crow,	
	{	Richard Hore.	
Rexhame, . . . . .	{	Mr Wilhm Thomas,	
	{	Mr Thoñ Bourne.	

Concerning the difference betwixt Richard Lambert & Gowen White, it is by mutuall assent referred to be ended by Thomas Rawlins and Richard Sillis on Lambert℄, and John Stockbridg̃ and John Hollot on the said Whit℄ p̃te; & if they cannot decide it, then these foure to choose fifth man; and what end they shall conclude, the p̃ties to abide yt.

It is agreed by the Court, that James Skiffe shall haue the lands due to him layd forth or assigned him in some new plantaçõn.

Wilhm Honywell is to haue the land℄ due to him for his service layd forth or assigned him at Joanes Riuer, or some other convenyent place.

Francis Baker, a coop, is admitted to dwell at Yarmouth, but not to haue the land℄ that are assigned forwly to others w<sup>th</sup>out their consent.

1641.  
 1 June.  
 BRADFORD,  
 GoE.

The names of those that are p<sup>p</sup>ounded this Court to be admitted freemen the next Court : —

Josuah Barnes & W<sup>m</sup> Nicholson, of Yarmouth ; Samuell Jackson, Thomas Hatch, Henry Ewell, Abraham Blush, & W<sup>m</sup> Betts, of Barnestable ; John Parker & John Bushop, of Taunton ; W<sup>m</sup> Newland.

The towne of Taunton is graunted the xxx<sup>s</sup>, the fine of M<sup>r</sup> Francis Doughty, vpon condiçõn that the townesmen of Taunton shall make all the swamps betwixt Plym̃ & Taunton passable for man & horse.

\*Geor̃ Willerd, of Seittuate, planter, for his contemptuous wordes, proued vpon oath, in saying that they were fooles, & knaues, and gulls that payd the rate, or word℄ to that effect, and other p<sup>p</sup>hane & vngodly speeches against the churches, likewise proued by diũs oathes, — viz<sup>o</sup>, in saying that the churches here & in the Bay held forth a deuclish practise in that they did not baptise children, & other words to that effect ; and also, being demaunded his answere why he did so say, did very contumeliously aske the assistant℄, or some of them in p<sup>t</sup>icular, why they did not take the oath of supremacy before they entred vpon their plac<sup>s</sup> yesterday, — was therefore to be bound to his good behaũ.

[\* 17.]

Geor̃ Willerd, of Seittuate, planter, oweth the King, &c, . . . xl<sup>li</sup>.  
 Thomas Chambers, of the same, plant, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.  
 John Twisden, of the same, plant, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

To be levyed of euery one of their good℄, cattells, &c, if he fayle in the condiçõn followinge : —

Released.

The condiçõn of, &c : That if the said Geor̃ Willerd shall appeare at the next Geñall Court of our said soũaigne lord the Kinge, to answere to all such matters as on his ma<sup>ties</sup> behalf shalbe objected against him conẽning his contumelious speeches, &c, and abide the further order of the Court, & not de<sup>p</sup>t the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycenç ; and in the meane tyme to be of the good behaũ toward℄ our said soũaigne lord the King & all his leigh people ; that then, &c.

Whereas there is an act against the selling of sheepe out of the collonies, and that Nehemiah Smyth, haueing some sheepe, is de<sup>p</sup>ting the collonies, and would carry them away w<sup>th</sup> him, contrary to the said act, the Court doth order that the said Nehemiah Smyth shall bringe his sheepe to the towne of Plymouth the next second day at night, or the morning following, and shall sell them to any p<sup>son</sup> or p<sup>sons</sup> that is disposed to buy them, viz<sup>o</sup>, his ewes at forty shillings a peece, and the lambes at twenty shillings a peece, to bee payd



1641.

1 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Goñ.

in money or such commodities as the said Nehemiah shall like ; of and for the rest that are not bought, he to be pmitted to carry them w<sup>th</sup> him whither he goes to dwell.

It is ordered, that Jonathan Brewster shall pcurc the horsboate of the North Riner, to be brought out of the bay thither by the first of July next ; & if afterwards men goe oñ at Mr Vassells ferry, & not there, then the said Jonathan Brewsters servant℄ to be discharged from their attendance at the said ferry, (further then they please,) and not engaged to answer for any dammage for neglect thereof.

That the Court of Assistant℄ be held at Plym̄ every first Teusday in the month, saue when the Geñall Courts, and then to be kept the day before.

[\* 18.]

\*Edward Morrell, late of Yarmouth, laboř, indicted for stealeing certaine corne for Robert Dennis there, is found guilty, but is runn away.

Georġ Bowers, for his defamaçõn of the goũment, w<sup>ch</sup> notw<sup>th</sup>standing his trauers, was found ag<sup>st</sup> him, is fyned v<sup>b</sup>.

Georġ Bowers is p̄sented for a neusance in setting his fence toward℄ the Goose Poynt so neare the banke side that there is not roome for a cart to passe by.

L̄es of administraçõn are graunted vnto Katherine Hurst, the relict of W<sup>m</sup> Hurst, late of Sandwich, deceas<sup>d</sup>.

L̄es of administraçõn are graunted to ^ Briggs, of Sandwich, the widdow of John Briggs, lately deceased.

Richard Burne vndertook & promised to make good & pay al such dañ as might happen if Thomas Applegate should by bringing the suite about againe recouer any thinge against W<sup>m</sup> Newland, who this Court hath recoũed ag<sup>st</sup> the said Applegate viij<sup>h</sup> dañ, and the charges of the suite.

Georġ Allen, of Sandwich, became p̄tey to the açion that Edward Dotey p̄fers ag<sup>st</sup> Wilłm Alney, of Sandwich.

The rates of the seũall townes for the payment of the clark, & 30 bushells of corne for the messenger : —

	li	s	d		li	s	d
Plymouth, . . .	05	00	00	Taunton, . . .	02	10	00
Duxborrow, . . .	03	10	00	Barnestable, . . .	02	10	00
Scituate, . . .	04	00	00	Yarmouth, . . .	02	10	00
Sandwich, . . .	03	00	00	Rexhame, . . .	02	00	00
					25	00	00

[\* 19.]

See their names in the book before this new bound. p. 105.

\*Whereas those seauen first freemen, men of Taunton, that haue vndergone great trauell and charges about the attending of the Court℄, laying out of land℄,

and other occasions for the toune, it is thought meete by the goũment that therefore they haue a pporcõn of land in some conuenient place lying together assigned them, so that it exceede not the quantity of fourty aeces apeece, besides thother pporcõns of landℓ in other placℓ as other of the inhabiℓ of the said towne of Taunton haue, when the said landℓ shall come to be decided hereafter.

It is ordered and enacted by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, & M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman, foure of the Assistantℓ, or any two or three of them, shall goe to Barnestable & Yarmouth, and set the boundℓ of the said townes, and to heare and determine all causes and complaints (of the inhabiℓ of Barnestable, Yarmouth, and Sandwich coming before them) according to justice & equitie; and what they shall doe in the pmisses to be as authentick & effectuell (being committed to record by the clark) as if the same had bene don in the publicke Court.

‡The boundℓ of Yarmouth Township. The boundℓ of Yarmouth on the easterly side are to a certaine brooke called by the Indians Shuckquan, but by the English Bound Brooke, and all that neck of land northward called by the Indians Acquind, aℓs Acquiat, w<sup>th</sup> all the landℓ and marsh meadow w<sup>ch</sup> lye on the westerly side of the said brooke to the townewardℓ vnto the mouth of the said brooke, and at the parte oũ the said Bound Brook where it falls into Statuckquett Riuer, or into the sea, and at the path ouer the said Boundℓ Brooke from a marked tree, then to run vpon a straight line south & by east to the South Sea, if it exceede not the length of eight miles, excepting and reseruing vnto Massatampaine ^ ^ ‡

\*Francis Baker & Isabell Twineing, of Yarmouth, marryed the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1641.

1641.

1 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Goℓ.

17 June.  
[\*20.]

*\*At a Court held at Yarmouth the xvij<sup>th</sup> Day of June, in the xrij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Souvaigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scott<sup>h</sup>, Franc, & Ireland Kinge, &c.*

17 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*21.]

BEFORE Edward Winslow, Miles Standish, and  
Edmond Freeman, gentlem<sup>n</sup>,

three of the Assistantℓ of the goũnt aforesaid, by vertue of the order of the Geñall Court of the first of June last past, whereby the said Edward Winslow, Miles Standish, Edmond Freeman, and John Browne, or any two or three of them, were authorized to set the boundℓ of Yarmouth and Barnestable, and to heare & determine all causes & controùsies amongst the inhabiℓ of Yarmouth, Barnestable, & Sandwich, w<sup>ch</sup> shall come before them, &c.

1641.

17 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

**T**HE differenc<sup>s</sup> betwixt Nicholas Sympkins & Wil<sup>m</sup> Chase, by consent of both p<sup>t</sup>ies, are refered to the arbitrim<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Mayo & M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>m</sup> Dimmack, and haue entred into an assumpsit of v<sup>h</sup>i to eich other to abide their award; & its to be ended w<sup>th</sup>in a month next coming.

A warrant granted to distraine xij<sup>s</sup> vpon Emanuel White for keepinge coves, and vpon M<sup>r</sup> Sympkins xvj<sup>s</sup>, and M<sup>r</sup> Howes 16<sup>s</sup>, if M<sup>r</sup>s Fuller will not pay the s<sup>d</sup> 16<sup>s</sup> for Howes.

It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Hellot shall pay Massatumpaine one fadome of bead<sup>l</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in two moones, besides the nett he alleadgeth the s<sup>d</sup> Massatumpaine soold him, for the deare that M<sup>r</sup> Hellotts sonn bought of him about two yeares since.

It is ordered by the Court, that Walter Deuile shall pay two shillings to Massatumpaine for mending of the hole in his kettle, w<sup>ch</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> Deuile shott w<sup>th</sup> his gum; its to be payd w<sup>th</sup>in one moone next ensuinge.

It is ordered by the Court, that Nicholas Symkins shall saue harmlesse the corne of Emanuell White, Tho<sup>m</sup> Falland, Roger <sup>^</sup> and the rest that haue planted corne w<sup>th</sup>in that fence w<sup>ch</sup> they pay for the makinge of.

[\*22.]

\*Whereas there was complaint made by Wil<sup>m</sup> Chase, that Nicholas Symkins had so set his fence that he hath taken in some smale p<sup>te</sup> of the land<sup>l</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Chase, w<sup>ch</sup> vpon view appeared to be so,—it is now ordered and concluded by the Court, that notw<sup>th</sup>standing the fence shall stand as now it is sett, and that M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher, for peace sake, will allow the said W<sup>m</sup> Chase as much land out of his owne land<sup>l</sup> of those land<sup>l</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> lye next to the said Chases land<sup>l</sup>, and the land so taken in by Nicholas Symkins as afore<sup>s</sup>d shalbe his owne. And the said Nicholas Symkins is to allow the said Chase a little p<sup>cell</sup> of marsh meddow, lying next to the said Chase, from the end of his fence by a straight line to a creeke easterly, puided that the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Chase do fence the same in by March next ensuinge.

It is also ordered and concluded, that the inhabitant<sup>l</sup> of the towne of Yarmouth shall p<sup>s</sup>ently meete together, and make a rate for the defraying of all the publike charges w<sup>ch</sup> haue bene layd forth by any p<sup>t</sup>icular pson or psons for the good of the whole, saue that in the com<sup>it</sup>tees charges wher Wil<sup>m</sup> Chase, Tho<sup>m</sup> Howe, & Josuah Barnes were sent as com<sup>it</sup>tees for the towne, these are to be exempted out of those rates, viz<sup>l</sup>: M<sup>r</sup> Mathews, Wil<sup>m</sup> Palmer, Thomas Payne, Anthony Thacher, Tho<sup>m</sup> Falland, Emanuell White, & Tho<sup>m</sup> Starr; but in all other rat<sup>l</sup> and charges to be rated p<sup>o</sup>portionably w<sup>th</sup> the rest of the inhabi<sup>t</sup>s; and that, by vertue of this order, it shalbe lawfull for the constable to distraine all such psons as shall refuse to pay the sums they are rated vnto.

It is ordered by the Court, that the meddow appoynted to M<sup>r</sup> Hellotts farme shalbe p<sup>s</sup>ently layd forth by the com<sup>it</sup>tees according to his graunt.

1641.

17 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

It is ordered also by the Court, that the seſſall pporçõs of land allotted vnto the inhabiõs shall pſently be layd forth by the comiõttes to the seſſall psons to whom they are so graunted.

It is ordered by the Court, that Willm Lumpkine & Hugh Tilly shall pay to Gabriell Wheildon xv<sup>s</sup> for his third pte of the skiffe or boate they were ptners in, & his damaḡ sustayned in the want thereof to fetch fish to fish his corne w<sup>th</sup>all, and the boat or skiffe to be theirs.

It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Starr shall haue two acres of land in some conuenyent place assigned him, for one acre of his land giuen to the towne to gett clay vpon.

It is ordered and concluded vpon, by the joynt consent of all the inhabitants of Yarmouth, that Captaine Standish shalbe joyned to the comiõttes of the said towne of Yarmouth for the disposing of land℄ there, and that not any lands hereafter be graunted or layd forth w<sup>th</sup>out his consent, and that all land℄ hereafter to be layd forth shalbe assigned to euery pson by lott, except those w<sup>ch</sup> are already graunted & assigned in p̄ticular, whereof sale & exchaunḡ haue beene made.

\*The Bound℄ of Yarmouth.

[\*23.]

The bounds of Yarmouth on the easterly side are from the towne to a certaine brooke called by the Indians Shuckquam, but by the English Boundbrooke, and all that neck of land northward called by the Indians Atquioid, al<sup>s</sup>, Aquiatt, w<sup>th</sup> all the vpland℄ and marsh meddow w<sup>ch</sup> lye on the westerly side of the said brooke, to the towneward℄ vnto the mouth of the said brooke; and from a marked tree at the payth oñ the said Bound Brooke by a straight line south and by east to the south sea, so it extend not in lenth aboue eight miles, excepting and reserueing vnto Massatanpaine, the sachem, the land℄ from Nobscussetpann westerly, from a marked tree there vnto another marked tree at a swamp extending westerly, and from thence to another marked trey northerly by a straight line to the sea, and from the northerly end of the said Nobscusset pan to the sea by a line from the westerly side of the said pan.

The bounds betwixt Yarmouth & Barnestable are as followeth, viz<sup>t</sup>: that the river of Stoney Coue shalbe the bounds from the sea as farr as it ruñeth to the landwards, and from thence from the vpward pte thereof to begin at the easterly side of the lott of Andrew Hellot, at a knowne marked tree, by the heigh way leading betwixt Barnestable and Yarmouth aforesaid, and from the easterly side of the vpward p̄t of the said lot to runn vpon the south southwest poynt of the compasse to the south sea, p̄vided alwayes that the meddow land that was allotted and appoynted to the said M<sup>r</sup> Hellotts farme be still reserued vnto the said farme, according to the forw<sup>rd</sup> intent & graunt thereof; excepting & reserueing vnto Nepaiton & Twacommacus, & their

1641.

17 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

heires and assignes, if they shall dwell vpon yt, all that ſcell of playne land bordering to the seaward℄ from a pond to a tree by the wood side, marked by M<sup>r</sup> Winslow, Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, & M<sup>r</sup> Freeman, and from thence easterly by the wood side to another marked tree, & from thence northerly to the sea, puided that if the said Nepaiton shall at any tyme sell the same, he shall sell it to the inhabi<sup>t</sup>s of Barnestable before any other.

The Agreement betwixt Nepaiton & Twacommacus & their Heires and the Inhabitants of Barnestable.

In considera<sup>o</sup>n besides what the said Nepaiton hath had already of the said inhabi<sup>t</sup>s of Barnestable, that they shall build the said Nepaiton one dwelling house, w<sup>th</sup> a chamber flored w<sup>th</sup> bord℄, w<sup>th</sup> a chimney and an ouen therein, the said Nepaiton hath giuen and graunted vnto the said inhabi<sup>t</sup>s of Barnestable all the rest of his land℄ lying about Barnestable aforesaid, w<sup>ch</sup> were his & his owne pper inheritance, excepting & reserueing vnto the said Nepaiton and Twacommacus & their heires & assignes foreuer, if they shall dwell vpon it, all that ſcell of playne lands bordering vpon the sea, from a pond to a tree by the wood side marked by M<sup>r</sup> Winslow, Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, and

[\*24.] M<sup>r</sup> Freeman, & from thence easterly \*by the wood side to another marked tree, and from thence northerly to the sea; prouided alwayes, that if the said Nepaiton shall at any time sell the said land℄, he shall sell them to the inhabi<sup>t</sup>s of Barnestable before any other, and shall from tyme to tyme giue leaue for a draught to come through his ground when they shall desire it; and lastly, that they shall haue liberty to gett wood for fenceing a fyer out of the woods there, and enjoy and reap the corne this yeare w<sup>ch</sup> they haue set out of the foresaid bound℄, and in winter to liue where he pleaseth.

6 July.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*25.]

\*.At a Court of Assistant℄ held at Plym<sup>i</sup> afores<sup>d</sup>, the vj<sup>th</sup> Day of July, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne of England, &c.

BEFORE W<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Gov<sup>r</sup>,                      W<sup>m</sup> Collyer, &  
Edward Winslow,                                      Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,  
Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

AN action was tryed betwixt Leiftennant Holmes & James Luxford. M<sup>r</sup> Parker, of Weymouth, had a view of the patent and that clause in writing w<sup>ch</sup> concerned the bound℄ from Narragansetts Bay to the vtmost



pts & limmits of the cuntry called Pockanockett, in regard the Bay men would haue had Sicqueneke from us.

James Luxford agreed to lett the attachment rest vpon the sowe attached at at M<sup>r</sup> Aldens suite vntill he be satisfied, the said Luxford ruñing the adventure.

1641.

6 July  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>v</sup>.

At a townes meeting for the towne of Plym<sup>th</sup>, held the xvij<sup>th</sup> August, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> yeare of the now raigne of o<sup>r</sup> souaigine lord, Charles, King of England, & c<sup>t</sup>, it was ordered and agreed as followeth, viz<sup>z</sup>: —

16 August.

That the second day of the weeke after the Genall Court, the ma<sup>trats</sup> and comi<sup>tees</sup> shall meete to graunt land<sup>ℓ</sup>, and then to appoynt a certaine tyme when to meete againe.

That a peell of land lying betweene the Elee Riuer swamps shalbe reserved to the towne of Plymouth, for the inhabi<sup>ts</sup> to sowe hempe and flax vpon, p<sup>ro</sup>uided that W<sup>m</sup> Paddy haue other land<sup>ℓ</sup> graunted him in lue thereof, be<sup>ca</sup> the said land<sup>ℓ</sup> were for<sup>ma</sup>ly graunted to him.

\*Thomas Southerne and Elizabeth Reynor married the first of Septem<sup>br</sup>, 1641.

1 September.  
[\*26.]

Robert Finney & Phebe Ripley married the first of Septem<sup>br</sup>, 1641.

M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Hanbury & Hannah Sowther married the xxvij<sup>th</sup> Septem<sup>br</sup>, 1641.

28 September.

Henry Sirkman & Bridgitt Fuller married the xxx<sup>th</sup> Septem<sup>br</sup>, 1641.

30 September.

It is agreed that the prison be erected, & that Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish and Jonathan Brewster shall see it laden into the leighter on Duxborrow side, & the Court to see them payd for their charge about yt; that M<sup>r</sup> Atwood & M<sup>r</sup> Paddy shall vndertake the receipt thereof on this side, & that M<sup>r</sup> Paddy will lay forth 5<sup>li</sup> or 6<sup>li</sup> aboute it, p<sup>ro</sup>uided the Court take order he shalbe payd againe in due tyme, and not put him to gather it himself.

\*At the Genall Court of o<sup>r</sup> Souaigine Lord the Kinge, held at Plym<sup>th</sup> aforesaid, the vij<sup>th</sup> of Septem<sup>br</sup>, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> said Souaigine Lord, Charles, King of England, & c<sup>t</sup>.

7 September.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*27.]

BEFORE Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Go<sup>v</sup>,  
Edward Winslow,  
Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence,

Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer,  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, &  
Tymothy Hatherly,

Assistant<sup>ℓ</sup>, & c<sup>t</sup>.

**M**<sup>R</sup> MARMADUKE MATHEWES, Thomas Falland, Richard Hore, Wil<sup>m</sup> Newland, John Parker, Giles Rickett admitted freemen this Court, & sworne.

1641.

7 September.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Samuell Hicks,	}	Thomas Lambert,	} p̄pounded to be made free the next Court.
John Smaley,		John Rogers,	
John Dunhame, J̄t,		Cliver Purchas,	
Wilm̄ Fallowell,			
Edmond Tilson,			

All differencē now depending betwixt Thomas Chettenden & X̄pofer Winter are, by consent of both p̄ties, referred to be ended by Thomas Raulins and Edward Foster; and the said p̄ties haue entred into assumpsitt to eich other of 40<sup>li</sup> to abide their end & order.

The dep̄içōn of Wilm̄ Holmes taken by and affirmed in the open Court: This depo<sup>nt</sup> sayth, Wilm̄ Hatch used these wordes, or the like effect, viz<sup>d</sup>, that the warrantē sent from the gouern<sup>r</sup> were nothing but a stincking cōmissary warrantē or attachmentē, and that the warrantē sent in that kynd are no better than cōmissary court warrantē; and that the warrant sent to the constable to warne him, the s̄d Hatch, to appeare at the Court of o<sup>r</sup> soūaigne lord the Kinge was but a cōmissary warrant, and ^ ^

The messenger, being deposed conċrning the words that Wilm̄ Hatch used, sayth that ^ ^ ^

[\*28.] \*Wilm̄ Hatch, of Scittuate, cōmitted to the goale for want of sureties for his good behā.

It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman, one of the Assistants, shall, at the next Court holden towardē Yarmouth & Barnestable, inflict such punishment upon M<sup>r</sup> Crowes mayde servant, for pilfering goods in his house, as according to her fault shalbe just & equall.

M<sup>r</sup> John Done, M<sup>r</sup> Wilm̄ Paddy, & Nathaniell Sowther, are appoynted by the Court to view James Luxfordē bookes, and to certify the Court what they find therein.

George Allen & M<sup>r</sup> Edward Dillingham are nominated, by consent of both p̄ties, to apprize the swyne Wilm̄ Newland hath in execuçōn of Thom̄ Applegatē, and what the want in value of eight pounds & charges the said Applegate is to giue his bill to the said Newland for payment thereof.

James Coles fyne of five pounds, vpon due consideraçōn had thereof, is by the Court remitted the said Cole, allowing the dyett of John Mynard during the tyme he was erecting the prison.

It is ordered by the Court, that John Mynard shall haue iij<sup>li</sup> more allowed him, besides his dyett, for his worke donn about the prison ouer & aboute the *the* bargaine.

Gowen White, of Scittuate, for his assault vpon Wilm̄ Holmes, is fyned by the Court five shillings.

Wilhm Hatch, of Scittuate, planter, acknowledgeth to owe o<sup>r</sup> }  
 soſraigne lord the Kinge, &c, . . . . . }xl<sup>li</sup>.  
 John Combe, of Plym, gen<sup>t</sup>, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.  
 Thoñ Cushman, of the same, p<sup>an</sup>, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

1641.  
 7 September.  
 BRADFORD,  
 GOV.

The condiçon, that if thabone bounden Wilhm Hatch shall psonally appeare Released.  
 at the next Geñall Court of o<sup>r</sup> s<sup>d</sup> soſaigne lord the Kinge, &c, to be holden  
 at Plym, &c, and in the meane tyme to be of the good behaũ toward<sup>ç</sup> o<sup>r</sup> said  
 soſaigne lord the King and all his legh people, and abide the further order  
 of the Court, & not de<sup>p</sup>te the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; that then, &c.

\*At a townes meeting by the inhabitants of Plym, holden the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Sep- 16 Septemb<sup>r</sup>.  
 temb<sup>r</sup>, 1641, xvij<sup>o</sup> Caroli, &c, for grant of lands w<sup>th</sup>in the said town- [\*29.]  
 ship of Plymouth, according to the order of the Court, by M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm  
 Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prince, and the then comi<sup>t</sup>tees, viz<sup>ç</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> John At-  
 wood, M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney, & M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Paddy.

The lands lying at Caughtacanteist Hill, betwixt Josias Cooks feild and  
 M<sup>r</sup> John Howland<sup>ç</sup> land, towards the brooke, is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> John Reynor,  
 the teacher.

It is ordered, that the lands beyond the Second Brook, lying at the head  
 of M<sup>r</sup> Bradford<sup>ç</sup> land there, and the lands there about<sup>ç</sup>, shall not bee graunted  
 forth to any man except to a pastor or a teacher.

It is also ordered, that the lands remaineing in Alkermans feild, & not  
 belonging to p<sup>t</sup>icular p<sup>so</sup>ns, shalbe reserued to be graunted to a pastor.

Richard Sparrow is graunted the meddow ground at the Wood Iland,  
 w<sup>ch</sup> was M<sup>rs</sup> Fullers, containeing about two acres.

Andrew Ring is granted an enlargement at the west end of his garden,  
 to be viewed and set forth for him by M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Jenney, & M<sup>r</sup> Paddy,  
 or any two of them.

Edward Banges is graunted a p<sup>ç</sup>cell of fourseore acres of vpland about  
 Warrens Wells, to be viewed and layd forth for him by M<sup>r</sup> Jenney, Manasseth  
 Kempton, & Josuah Pratt.

Thomas Cushman is graunted a p<sup>ç</sup>cell <sup>^</sup> upland remayneing about Turners  
 feild, and two acres nere the new feild betwixt M<sup>rs</sup> Fullers and the brooke, in  
 lue of two acres lying by Georg<sup>ç</sup> Watsons & John Barnes.

Wilhm Paddy, John Finney, Rob<sup>t</sup>e Finney, are graunted six acres  
 apeece of vpland abutting vpon the brooke that comes from the Fresh Lake,  
 guided th<sup>e</sup> leaue conveyent passage for cattell by the brooke side, and M<sup>r</sup>  
 Paddy to haue more then six acres, if it be there to be had.



1641.

16 September.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

[\*30.]

Thurstone Clarke is graunted tenn acres of vpland at the head of Edward Doteys lott℥ toward℥ Mount℥ Hill Payth.

\*John Groomes is graunted twelue acres of vpland at the head of Blackbrooke, to be layd forth next after John Winslowes enlargment, and Josuah Pratts xij acres are layd forth ; and all to be viewed and layd forth by M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Paddy, Nath<sup>l</sup> Sowther, & Josuah Pratt.

Francis Billington is graunted an enlargment where he desireth, if, vpon the view of M<sup>r</sup> Prence, M<sup>r</sup> Atwood, & W<sup>m</sup> Paddy, it shalbe there found to be had.

Wiltm Fallowell, John Wood, are graunted six acres a peece of vpland, at the Loute Pond.

Steeven Wood, Henry Wood, are graunted eight acres apeece of vpland, at Loute Pond.

John Dunhame, the yeonger, is graunted twenty acres of vpland about the north easterly side of Josias Cook℥ Haystack Pond, and the odd hobs of meddowing he desireth thereabouts.

John Dunhame, the elder, is graunted threescore acres of vpland lying at the Swann Holt on the north side thereof, and eight acres of meddow to yt there.

Samuell Eddy is graunted six acres of vpland lying on the northwest side of Fresh Lake, about the fishing place, and thirty acres of vpland at the Narrogansett Hill, and foure acres of meddow, or el̄s half the meddow ground there to yt.

Edward Doteys ꝑcell of vpland at Lakenham is graunted to be made vp fourty acres.

M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood is graunted one hundred acres of vpland to his meddow at Lakenhame, and to abut vpon the said meddow as neere as may bee.

M<sup>rs</sup> Bridgitt Fuller is graunted one hundred acres vpland to her meddow at Lakenhame, and to abutt vpon her meddow there, as nere as it can convenyently be layd forth.

M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Paddy is graunted 100 acres of vpland at the North Meddow by Jones Riuer vpon view to be layd forth.

& Nathaniell Sowther is to haue the next land℥.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence is graunted an enlargment at the head of his lott at Joanes Riuer, to be layd forth vpon view.

[\*31.]

\*M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney is graunted as much more vpland as will make his farme at Lakenhame two hundred acres, and when that is used, then to haue more added to yt, in lue of some land he hath yeilded vp at the towne to Gabriell Fallowell.

James Cole is graunted fifty acres of vpland at Lakenhame Meddow, and some meddow to be layd to yt vpon view.

Josuah Pratt is graunted a garden place about the house he hath bought of Thomas Savory, at Squerrell, and M<sup>r</sup> Jenney & M<sup>r</sup> Paddy to lay it forth.

Nathaniell Sowther is graunted a little pcell  $\wedge$  vpland, taken in w<sup>th</sup> his meddow at the watering place, and also a garden place at Wellingsly, to be viewed by M<sup>r</sup> Paddy.

1641.

16 September.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>u</sup>.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℥ held the second of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his s<sup>d</sup> Ma<sup>s</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

2 November.

[\*32.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Go<sup>u</sup>, Thomas Prence, and  
Edward Winslow, W<sup>m</sup> Collyer,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistant℥, &c.

**L**RES of administracōn are graunted to M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Kemp, to administer vpon all the goods, cattells, and debt℥ w<sup>ch</sup> Wiltm Kempe, her late husband, dyed possessed of, or were due & apptaineing vnto him at the tyme of his decease, puided shee exhibite vpon oath a true inventory thereof w<sup>th</sup> all convenyent speed, or when shee shalbe therevnto required by the Court.

*\*At the Geñall Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>a</sup>igne Lord the King, held at Plym<sup>th</sup> aforesaid, the vij<sup>th</sup> Day of Decemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>a</sup>igne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King, of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland Defend<sup>r</sup> of the Fayth, &c.*

7 December.

NEW PLYM.

[\*33.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Go<sup>u</sup>, Miles Standish,  
Edward Winslow, Tymothy Hatherley, and  
Thofn Prence, Edmond Freeman,  
Wiltm Collyer,  
Assis<sup>t</sup>, &c.

**W**HEREAS compl<sup>nt</sup> is made by Francis Linceford, that Thomas Bray detayneth certaine goods from the said Francis, it is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher, M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Sympkins, and Richard Hore, or any two of them, shall see that the said Bray shall deliuer all the rest of the goods of the said Linceford℥ w<sup>ch</sup> are in his hands, except one white rugg, one bed and boulster, sword, musket, & bandilires, foure iron wedges, one

1641.

7 December.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov̄.

hoggshead, one tubb, one kettle, & two iron ringes, w<sup>ch</sup> were made ouer to the said Bray, vpon condiçõn that he should pay iiij<sup>li</sup> to sefall psons, w<sup>ch</sup> the said Linceford was endedebted vnto when he went from Yarmouth to go to the West Indies.

Released.

Wilfm Kersley, of Barnestable, plan̄t, acknowledgeth to owe	} xx <sup>li</sup> .
the Kinge, &c̄, . . . . .	
Henry Rowley, of the same, pl <sup>t</sup> , . . . . .	x <sup>li</sup> .
Anthony Annable, of the same, pl <sup>t</sup> , . . . . .	x <sup>li</sup> .

The condiçõn, &c̄, that the said Wilfm Kersley shall psonally appeare at the next Genall Court of o<sup>r</sup> said soũaigne lord the King, to be holden for this goũment, to answere to all such matters as shalbe (on his said ma<sup>ts</sup> behalf) objected against him for vnclene carriages toward℄ men that he hath lyen w<sup>th</sup>all, and abide the further order of the Court, and not deþt the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; that then, &c̄.

It is ordered by the Court, that there shalbe no wood felled or cutt downe vpon the heads of the lotts of the heires of John Adams at Playne Dealing, vntill that the towne haue taken order that there shalbe some land layd forth in quaũty as shalbe thought meete to make vp their measure in lenth w<sup>ch</sup> is wanting in breadth.

An attachment of a calf, (in the hand℄ of Roþte Boatefish, of Sandwich,) of the goods of Wilfm Almey, was made this Court to answere the jury vj<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>, and iij<sup>s</sup> to the clarke for the charges of a suite he left vnpayd when hee lefte the towne of Sandwich.

[\*34.]

\*Forasmuch as Thomas Bray, of Yarmouth, a single pson, and Anne, the wyfe of Francis Linceford, haue comitted the act of adultery and vnclennesse, and haue diuers tymes layne in one bed together in the absence of her husband, w<sup>ch</sup> hath beene confessed by both þties in the publike Court, the Court doth censure them as followeth : That they be both seuerely whipt immediately at the publik post, & that they shall weare (whilst they remayne in the goũment) two letters, viz<sup>s</sup>, an AD, for Adulterers, dāly, vpon the outeside of their vppermost garment, in a most eminent place thereof ; and if they shalbe found at any tyme in any towne or place w<sup>th</sup>in the gouerment w<sup>th</sup>out them so worne vpon their vppermost garment as aforeſd, that then the constable of the towne or place shall take them, or either of them, omitting so to weare the said two letters, and shall forthw<sup>th</sup> whip them for their negligence, and shall cause them to be imediately put on againe, and so worne by them and either of them ; and also that they shalbe both whipt at Yarmouth, publikely, where the offence was comitted, in such fitt season as shalbe thought meete by M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman & such others as are authorized for the keepinge of the Courts in these þtes.

A warrant to be directed to Edward Holman, John Whetston, of Scittuate, Wilhm Lumpkine, and Josuah Barnes, of Yarmouth, to answer at the next Genall Court for goods they tooke, w<sup>ch</sup> were found by shipwrecke.

That if any man be disposed to take the trade for a yeare, or some yeares, that they bring in their names to the next Court of Assistant℥ in February next, and that the Goūnor, M<sup>r</sup> Winslow, M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, M<sup>r</sup> Prence, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Thomas, M<sup>r</sup> John Howland, M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood, M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney, & Jonathan Brewster shall treate w<sup>th</sup> them about yt that will then adventure any thing therein, and that those that haue the trade shall take their corne that makes their biskett w<sup>th</sup> in this collony, and that the skins had by the trade shalbe vented for the collonys use.

1641.

7 December.  
BRADFORD,  
Goū.

\*At a townes meeting, held the last day of Decem̄br, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> yeare of his ma<sup>ty</sup> now raigne, of England, &c, before W<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>l</sup>, Goū, Thomas Prence, gen<sup>l</sup>, John Atwood, John Jenney, John Howland, and Wilhm Paddy, coūmittees authorized to graunt land℥ to the inhabit℥ of the towne of Plymouth. 31 December. [\*35.]

Wilhm Hoskine is graunted vj or viij acres of vpland at the head of James Hurst land, or neare his land, and a garden place by the brooke side, or by his house, to be viewed and layd forth for him by the Goū, M<sup>r</sup> Prence, and Josuah Pratt.

Steven Wood and Henry Wood are graunted eich of them a garden place in the neighbourhood at Wellingsly, ag<sup>st</sup> Francis Goulders fence, puided that it be not pjudicious either to the heigh wayes in genall, nor any man in p̄ticular, & M<sup>r</sup> Paddy to see them layd forth.

Wilhm Pontus is graunted two acres of vpland to his half acre of medow in the woods beyond his house about Agawem Payth.

‡John Groomes is graunted eight acres of vpland at the Lout Pond, to be layd forth for him by Josuah Pratt, puided that he relinquish his forū graunt at the Smylt Brooke.‡ Vacat.

Richard Sparrow is graunted a p̄cell of vpland.

Gyles Rickett is graunted a p̄cell of vpland, about two acres, lying on the south & east side of his feild.

M<sup>r</sup> John Combe is graunted a p̄porcōn of land at the head of his ground where he now dwelleth, in consideraōn of a lott of land he had there forūly graunted w<sup>ch</sup> he hath now yeilded vp.

John Cooke is graunted a porcōn of land lying neere Georḡ Clarkes, if it be there to be had, after M<sup>r</sup> Prence, M<sup>r</sup> Howland, & M<sup>r</sup> Jenney, & Joshua Pratt haue viewed it.

1641.

John Smaley, Anthony Snow, are graunted fiue acres a peece of meddow in Cole Brooke Meddow.

31 December.  
BRADFORD,  
Goſ.

John Dunhame is graunted a ꝑcell of meddow at Swanholt, and some vpland to yt, at the discretion of those that shalbe appoynted to view yt.

M<sup>r</sup> John Holmes is graunted forty acres of vpland at Narrogansett Hill, lying betwixt the heighway and Derbys pondℓ.

Robte Paddock is graunted foure acres of vpland where hee desired about Kenelmes dingle.

1641-2.

*\*At a Court of Assistantℓ held the fourth Day of January, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne, of Engl<sup>d</sup>, &c.*

4 January.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*37.]

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Goſ, Thomas Prince, &  
Edward Winslow, Wilm Collyer,  
Gen<sup>tl</sup>, Assistantℓ, &c.

**C**ONCERNING the differencℓ betwixt Edward Dotey and Thurstone Clarke, it is ordered by the Court, that the said Thurstone Clarke shall pay unto the said Edward Dotey xij bushells & j peck of Indian corne, and xij<sup>s</sup> in money, or iiij bushells of Indian and xj<sup>s</sup> for charges that the said Edward layd forth for the said Thurstone; and this to be payd before the next Court, or els to haue execu<sup>ō</sup>n.

Thomas Byrd, servant to M<sup>r</sup> James Cudworth, of Barnestable, for ru<sup>n</sup>-inge away from his s<sup>d</sup> master, and breaking a house or two in Barnestable, and taking some apparell and victualls, is censured to be once whipt at Ply<sup>n</sup>, and once whipt at Barnestable, before the next Court of Assistantℓ; and when his s<sup>d</sup> master comes, then order to be taken for payment of his fees; and at the next Court of Assistantℓ following, the said Byrd remayneing in the messengers handℓ, vpon h<sup>rs</sup> from M<sup>r</sup> Freeman that the said Thomas Byrds father had agreed w<sup>th</sup> the said M<sup>r</sup> Cudworth for the tyme he was to serue the said Cudworth, the said Thomas Byrd was released, paying the messenger his fees; and for thother ꝑt of his censure, w<sup>ch</sup> should haue bene executed vpon him at Barnestable, in regard of the coldnesse of the ꝑsent season, it is to be inflicted vpon him at Scituate, whither he goes to dwell, when it shalbe a conuenient season.

M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney is graunted an attachment for the money in Clarkes handℓ, due to Edward Dotey. 31<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> condeñ<sup>d</sup> for M<sup>r</sup> Jenney.



John Whetston confesseth that he had (of the goodℓ taken vp in the bot-  
tome of the bay about Satuckquet) a paire of drawers, a wascoat, & a shirt.

Edward Holman had canvas to make a mayne saile, a pair drawer, a  
wascote, & a shirt.

M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Lumkin a paire of breeches and a wascoate.

Joshua Barnes a suite of cloth.

John Didcutt a eloath coate.

1641-2.

4 January.  
BRADFORD,  
GO<sup>o</sup>.

For w<sup>ch</sup> he hath  
made satisfac-  
tion at March  
Court, 1641, is  
thereof dis-  
charged.

\*At a townesmeeting held at the Go<sup>o</sup>s house the xxiiiij<sup>th</sup> day of Janua<sup>r</sup>, in the [ \*39.]  
xvij<sup>th</sup> yeare of his ma<sup>ty</sup> now raigne, of England, &ℓ.

It is ordered and agreed vpon that the inhabi<sup>t</sup> on eich side of the  
towne, viz<sup>o</sup>, the Eele Riuer & Joanes Riuer, shall for eich side bring six  
muskett, w<sup>th</sup> shott, powder, and the towne of Plym<sup>o</sup> other six euery Lordℓ day,  
to the meeting, w<sup>th</sup> their swordℓ & furniture to euery peece, ready for seruice  
if need require.

M <sup>r</sup> John Atwood,	} elected comi <sup>t</sup> tees for the towne.
M <sup>r</sup> John Done,	
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Paddy,	
John Cooke, Jun <sup>r</sup> ,	

The Contributors for building of a Bark of 40 or 50 Tunn, estimated at the  
Charge of 200<sup>li</sup>.

Wil <sup>m</sup> Paddy, . . . j eight part.	M <sup>r</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Bradford, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
M <sup>r</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Hanbury, . . . j eight part.	M <sup>r</sup> John Jenney, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
John Barnes, . . . j eight part.	M <sup>r</sup> John Atwood, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
	Samuell Hicks, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
	Georg <sup>e</sup> Bower, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
	John Cook & his fath <sup>r</sup> , . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
	Samuell Jenney, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
	Thomas Willet, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
	M <sup>r</sup> Hopkins, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.
	Edward Bangs, . . . j xvj <sup>th</sup> part.

Appoynted to vndertake the pcuring her to be built, are M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>m</sup>  
Prence, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Paddy, M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>m</sup> Willett, & John Barnes.

It is agreed vpon that M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Paddy shall haue liberty to set vp a  
stage for making fish at Sagaquash, and shall haue the use of the vpland

1641-2. there so long as he, or any for him, shall mayntaine the said stage there, guided they keepe no swyne there nor at Clark℄ Iland; but vpon notice of harme down by them, they shalbe taken away.

4 January.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney & M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Paddy are to be added to those that are to dispose of the poores stock, (forwly nominated) instead of M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins, and to haue liberty to alter or chaunge them or some of them for such cattell as may be most usefull for the help of the poore.

That the Assistant℄ within the towne, and the comittees, shall graunt land℄ this yeare.

M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Paddy, M<sup>r</sup> Atwood, Nathan<sup>l</sup> Sowther, M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney, John Dunham, thelder, Thomas Willett, John Barnes, & Josuah Pratt shall view the land℄ on both sides the towne, that convenyent heighwayes & passages for cattell into the woods being reserued & set forth, such land℄ as shall remayne, & may be spared, may be graunted to such as stand in need.

1 February.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*41.]

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the first Day of February, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE W<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Gov<sup>er</sup>,      Wilm Collyer, &  
Edward Winslow,                      Miles Standish,  
Thom<sup>as</sup> Prince,  
Gen<sup>tl</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

CONCERNING y<sup>e</sup> deffences betwixt M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney & Edward Dotey, the account℄ were, —

	li	s	d		li	s	d			
M <sup>r</sup> Jenney demanded	03	:	10	:	Ed Dotey payd	01	:	02	:	06
						00	:	04	:	00
						00	:	02	:	00
						00	:	10	:	00
						01	:	18	:	06

The Court ordered, that vpon attachment of the moneyes in Thurstons Clarkes hand℄, M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney rec<sup>ed</sup> them; he should pay the said Edward Dotey five bushells & a half of Indian merchantable corne, & ij<sup>d</sup> for so much remayned due to the s<sup>d</sup> Dotey vpon the account.

The Court ordereth, that Geor̄g Clarke shall pay foure bushells of Indian corne unto Edward Dotey, vpon the differencē now depending betwixt them.

1641-2.  
1 February.  
BRADFORD,  
Goṽ.

Whereas Edward Dotey hath two ewes and a yeong steere of Thomas Symons to keepe for tyme, and that by reason the said Edward Dotey doth not put his cattell to a keep in the sūmer tyme, & that they use to break into mens corne, and may thereby be endangered either to be spoyld w<sup>th</sup> corne, or come to some other harme, whereby the said Symons may be endamnaged, the Court doth order, that the said Edward Dotey shall take order that his cattell be safely kept by a keep, or el̄s, if any damage befall the said Thomas Symons by default thereof, that the said Edward Dotey shall make good the same to the said Thomas Symons.

*\*At the Gen'all Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou'aigne Lord the King, holden at Plym̄t afores<sup>d</sup>, the first Day of March, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> said Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

1 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*43.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goṽ, Miles Standish,  
Edward Winslow, Tymothy Hatherley, and  
Thomas Prence, Edmond Freeman,  
Wiltm Collyer,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, and Assistantē, &c.

**S**AMUELL HICKS, John Dunham, Jun<sup>r</sup>, Edmond Tilson, John Smaley, & John Rogers admitted freemen and sworne.

M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Bradford elected Goṽnor.  
M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, }  
M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Prence, }  
M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Collyer, }  
M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley, } elected Assistantē  
M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Thomas, }  
M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman, }  
M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, }



1641-2.

1 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Emanuel White, of Yarmouth,	} appounded to be freemen.
Mr Thomas Allen, of Barnestable,	
James Hamlen, of the same,	
Arthur Howland, of Marshfeild,	

## Constables &amp; Surveyors of the Heigh Wayes.

Plymouth, . . .	{	Giles Rickett, constable & surveyr,	} for Joanes Riuer,
	{	Mr W <sup>m</sup> Hanbury,	
	{	Francis Cooke,	} & Thomas Clark, for the Eele Riuer.
	{	James Cole & the constable for the towne,	
Duxborrow, . . .		Edmond Hawes.	
Scituate, . . .		Josias Checkett.	
Sandwich, . . .		Michaell Turner.	
Taunton, . . .		W <sup>m</sup> Parker.	
Barnestable, . . .		Thomas Lathrope.	
Yarmouth, . . .	{	Emanuel White,	} surveyors.
	{	W <sup>m</sup> Parker,	
	{	Gabriell Wheilden,	
Marshfeild, . . .		Francis West.	

Mr John Atwood elected Treasurer for this ensuing yeare.

That the clark shall haue xx<sup>li</sup> p añ, as forinly payd by the Treasurer, &c.

[\*44.]

## \*Grand Jurymen.

Plym̃, . . .	{	John Winslow,	}
	{	John Dunham, Señ,	
	{	Edward Banges, &	
	{	Richard Church.	
Duxborrow, . . .		Mr Thomas Besbeeck, John Willis.	
Scituate, . . .		Thomas Raulins, Thoñ Ensigne.	
Sandwich,		^	
Taunton,		^	
Barnestable, . . .		Henry Bourne, Henry Euell.	
Yarmouth, . . .		James Mathews.	
Marshfeild, . . .		‡Kenelme Winslow, ‡ Francis West.	

Concerning the differencē betwixt the townes of Duxborrow & Marshfeild, about the boundē of Marshfeild, the com̃ittees of Duxborrow are to acquaint their townesmen w<sup>th</sup> yt, and that Duxborrow elect some man or men

to conferr w<sup>th</sup> Marshfeild men about their bound℄, that so they may know the bound℄ of their towne of Marshfeild. 1641-2.

All differenc℄ betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Symkins & Walter Devile are by mutuall consent and order of the Court referred to be decided and ended by M<sup>r</sup> Edward Dillingham & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimmack ; and if they cannot end them, then they two to choose a third man vnto them, and so to make an end ; but if any losses fall vpon the said Symkins goods in other mens hand℄, to make report thereof to the Court. And if any need be of witness<sup>s</sup>, to proue any thing on either p<sup>t</sup>, they may be sworne before M<sup>r</sup> Freeman, that a finall end may be made betwixt them.

1 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Edward Holmans demaund℄ for his paynes about a chest of goods found at Mannamoyit, —

	li	s	d
For fetching the chest to Yarmouth, . . . .	00	05	00
For charges of an Indian at boatside, . . . .	00	06	00
For fetching the chest after to Barnes, . . . .	00	05	00
For a hatchet giuen to the Indn, . . . . .	00	01	06
For drying the goods at the boateside, . . . .	00	12	00
For bringing the chest to Plym, . . . . .	00	08	00
	01 : 17 : 06		

besides xvj<sup>s</sup> allowed M<sup>r</sup> Lumpkins for washing & drying of the goods, w<sup>ch</sup> was payd out of the goods.

M<sup>r</sup> William Paddy and Thomas Willet are appoynted by the Court to value these goods, and to exhibite an inventory of them to the Court. And the Court doth allow the said Edward Holman xx<sup>s</sup> for his paynes and demaund℄ about them.

Memorand: that the said Edward Holman did account w<sup>th</sup> the Gourn<sup>r</sup> and Assistant℄ for the said goods, according to an inventory thereof exhibit- ed, and is thereof discharged according to the said inventory.

\*Lydia Hatch, for suffering Edward Michell to attempt to abuse her body by vncleanesse, & did not discouer it, & lying in the same bed w<sup>th</sup> her brother Jonathan, is censured to be publickly whipt ; was accordingly donn. [\*45.]

Edward Michell, for his lude & sodomitticall practices tending to sodomye w<sup>th</sup> Edward Preston, and other lude carryages w<sup>th</sup> Lydia Hatch, is censured to be p<sup>s</sup>ently whipt at Plymouth, at the publike place, and once more at Barne- stable, in conveyent tyme, in the p<sup>s</sup>ence of M<sup>r</sup> Freeman and the comittées of the said towne.

Edward Preston, for his lude practises tending to sodomye w<sup>th</sup> Edward Michell, and pressing John Keene therevnto, (if he would haue yeilded,) is

1641-2. also censured to be forthw<sup>th</sup> whipt at Plym, and once more at Barnestable, (when Edward Michell is whipt,) in the presence of M<sup>r</sup> Freeman & the comitees of the same towne.

1 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>o</sup>.

John Keene, because he resisted the temptacōn, & vsed meanes to discover it, is appoynted to stand by whilst Michell and Preston are whipt, though in some thing he was faulty.

Jonathan Hatch was taken as a vagrant, & for his misdemeanors was censured to be whipt, & sent from constable to constable to Leiftennant Dauenport at Salem.

Forasmuch as the inhabit<sup>s</sup> of Barnestable complayne that they are streitned betwixt two plantaōns, and desire enlargement into the depth of the land southerly, they are graunted to view the same and make report thereof at the next Court, that they may haue the lands w<sup>ch</sup> they desire, when they are again viewed by special appoyntment; p<sup>u</sup>ided they be not p<sup>u</sup>judiciall to thother two plantaōns, or fitt to be a plantaōn itself.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Star, of Yarmouth, Heugh Tilley, of the same, Joshua Barnes, of the same, W<sup>m</sup> Nicholson, of the same, are complayned of to be scoffers & jeerers at religion, &c, and making disorders in their towne meetings, &c; are to be sent for to answeere the next Court, &c.

Tristram Hull, of Yarmouth, for vnclean practises.

17 March.

[\*46.]

\*The xvij<sup>th</sup> day of March, 1641, Alexander Williams, servant to M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Thomas, of Marshfeild, was exānd for ruīing away from his said m<sup>r</sup> foure seūall tymes, and long absenting himself from his service; could not say any thing for himself wherefore he should not be punished; was therefore censured to be whipt at the publike place, w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly donn.

1 March.

Comitted to  
prison &  
clothed, & 5 to  
Capt. Standish.

Tyme giuen to  
do yt within vi  
weeks vpon  
penalty of 5<sup>li</sup>.  
Discharged.  
Discharged.

Presentment℄, March 1<sup>st</sup>, 1641, by the Grand Jury.

Wee p<sup>re</sup>sent Webb Adey for his licentious and disorderly manner of liueing.

Wee p<sup>re</sup>sent the towne of Duxborrow for not haueing a pound or penn for cattell.

Wee p<sup>re</sup>sent the towne of Plymouth for the same default.

Wee p<sup>re</sup>sent M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman, of Sandwich, for lending a gun to an Indian.

Wee p<sup>re</sup>sent John Wing, of Sandwich for lending a gun to an Indian.

Remitted the  
same Court.

Wee p<sup>re</sup>sent Nicholas Symkins, of Yarmouth, for lending a pistoll to an Indian.

Wee p<sup>re</sup>sent Thomas Tupper, of Sandwich, for misdemeanor in lācivious & vnclane carriages towards Linceford℄ wyfe, late of Yarmouth.

We p̄sent Linceford℄ wyfe for the same miscarriage.

We p̄sent M<sup>r</sup> Gray, of Yarmouth, for swearing. Cōmitted to prison.

We p̄sent John Caseley, of Barnestable, & Alis, his wyfe, for fornicac̄ōn, in vnlawfull companying before their marriage. John to be whipt, & Alis to be set in the stocks.

A quere. The plantaçōn of Puidence haueing in it many honest & peacable people, w<sup>ch</sup> groane vnder the want of goũment and the ryotts and disorders falling out therevpon, the place being reputed w<sup>th</sup>in the goũment of Plyñi, least worse things may fall out to the further and greater trouble of the colony, or honest people there, being ouerpressed by vyolent and turbulent p̄sons should submitt or subject the place to another goũment, we desire that a seasonable consideraçōn may be had thereof, for p̄vention of future mischeefs, if the place be w<sup>th</sup>in this gouernment, as it is geñally reputed.

1641-2.

1 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

Man to be  
whipt, the  
weoman stocks  
during the  
whiping.

*\*.At a Court of Assistant℄ held the fift of April, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of our Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, King of England, &c.*

1642.

5 April.  
[\*47.]

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goũ,  
Edward Winslow,  
Thomas Prence,

Wiltm Collyer,  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,

Assistant, &c.

**M**<sup>RIS</sup> ELIZABETH KEMP exhibited, vpon her oath, an inventory of all her husbands good℄, debt℄, and cattell℄, this Court.

The Court, vpon heareing the differençẽ betwixt Thomas Clarke & Mathew Fuller about a share, ordereth that the said Fuller shall deliũ the said Clarke the said share, because it appeareth by seũall testimonies that it is Clarks share; and the said Fuller to haue a war<sup>nt</sup> to require Phillip Dellanoy to testyfy that he deliũed the said Fullers share, sent by him to Goodman Hill in the Bay, that the said Fuller may recouer the said share of him.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Jenney shall allow Raph Goarome ten bushells of Indian corne, at ij<sup>s</sup> & vj<sup>d</sup>, and the rest at iij<sup>s</sup>, & rye for xx<sup>s</sup>, for Tristram Clark, & that Tristrame is discharged for the two pigges.

Whereas Raph Goarume demaund℄ of M<sup>r</sup> John Comb a debt of three pound℄ foure shillings and six pence, w<sup>ch</sup> the said Combe acknowledgeth due, the said Gorame is content to deliuer foure or fiue bushells of wheate to the

1642.

5 April.  
BRADFORD,  
Goſ.

said M<sup>r</sup> Combe, to sowe his ground w<sup>th</sup>all this spring, so that hee may haue his said debt of 3<sup>li</sup> 4<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> payd him out of the crops, & so much wheat then againe also as now he lend℄. And the Court doth order, by both their consent℄, that the said crop shall remayne securitie to the said Gorame for his said debt vntill it be payd, w<sup>th</sup> the wheat he now lends, and the rest or ouer-plu℄ to be the said M<sup>r</sup> Combs.

Memorand : that M<sup>r</sup> John Combe, for & in consideraçõn of the sum of xij<sup>li</sup>, and fourty shillings more in corne, payd him by M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Thomas, hath, w<sup>th</sup> and by the consent of Wiltm Launder, assigned & set ouer all the residue of his terme of yeares w<sup>ch</sup> he is to serue the said M<sup>r</sup> Comb to be serued forth w<sup>th</sup> the said M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Thomas ; and that the said M<sup>r</sup> Thomas shall pay the said Launder six pound℄ of the tenn mençõned in his indenture, at thẽnd of his terme, in good cloaths, corne, or goates, according to his said indenture.

Jonathan Hatch, by the consent of the Court, is appointed to dwell w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Steephen Hopkins, & the said M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins to haue a speciall care of him.

18 April.  
[\*48.]

\*Memorand, the xvij<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill, 1642 : that Francis Billington and Christian, his wyfe, haue put Elizabeth, their daughter, apprentis to John Barnes and Mary, his wyfe, to dwell w<sup>th</sup> them and to do their service vntill shee shall accomplish the age of twenty yeares, (shee being now seaven yeares of age the x<sup>th</sup> of July next,) the said John Barnes & Mary, his wyfe, finding her meate, drink, & cloathes during the said terme.

Released.

John Stockbridg de Scituate, wheelwřt, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.  
W<sup>m</sup> Holmes, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.  
P bona portu & comprehend, &c.

3 May.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*49.]

\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at Plym̄ afores<sup>d</sup>, the third of May, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Goſ,                      Wiltm Collyer,  
Thomas Prence,    Miles Standish, &  
Edward Winslow,    Edmond Freeman,

Gen<sup>tl</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

CONCERNING the differrene<sup>s</sup> betwixt M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney, Samuell Sterte-vaunt, & Joseph Ramsden, about their corne in p̄tūshipp, the Court doth order, w<sup>th</sup> consent of all p̄ties, that the fine bushells and halfe of corne, w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Jenney should pay to the said Dotey for Thurston Clark, and also eight

bushell w<sup>ch</sup> the said Joseph Ramsden should pay the said Edward Dotey, shalbe payd to the said John Jenney, by the said Joseph, w<sup>ch</sup> said five bushells & half and the said viij bushells do make vp the thirteene bushells & half w<sup>ch</sup> Edward Dotey was to pay the said Samuell for his pt of the said cropp, and so the said Edward Dotey to be freed from any further incumbrance therein.

1642.

3 May.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Collyer, Captaine Standish, & Jonathan Brewster are ordered by the Court to set the auncient bound℄ right betwixt the lands of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Beesbeach and John Washbourne, and to require the help and knowledg̃ of any that can giue them informaçõn about the same.

In the suite comēced ag<sup>st</sup> James Luxford for 5<sup>li</sup> debt & 11<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> charges, —

	li	s	d
M <sup>r</sup> Prenč hath had of Luxford in swyne, . . . . .	03	00	00
of M <sup>r</sup> Wilhm Hanbury, for Luxford,	00	19	04
of John Chaundlers debt, . . . . .	01	12	02
	05	11	06

There remaynes due to Luxford more by John Chaundler 16<sup>s</sup> 11<sup>d</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> Edward Dotey is to haue.

The said M<sup>r</sup> Prence & Edward Dotey are to receiue the s̃d sums of John Chaundlor, vpon condiçõn that if John Chaundlor can proue there is error in this account betwixt him & Luxford, then the said M<sup>r</sup> Prenč & the said Dotey to repay so much againe to the said Chaundlor as shall manefstly appeare to be vnduly or vnjustly accounted.

*\*At the Gen<sup>all</sup> Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>raigne</sup> Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c., held at Plyñi, the vij<sup>th</sup> of June, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

7 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*51.]

BEFORE W <sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen <sup>l</sup> , Goũ, Edward Winslow, Thoñ Prence, Wilhm Collyer,	Tymothy Hatherly, John Browne, Wilhm Thomas, & Edmond Freeman,
Gen <sup>l</sup> , Assistant℄, &c.	



1642.

7 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

M<sup>R</sup> WILLIAM BRADFORD sworne Gov<sup>r</sup> for this ensuing year.

M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,	} sworne Assistant <sup>c</sup> for this ensuing year.
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,	
M <sup>r</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Collyer,	
M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Thomas,	
M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,	

The Com<sup>it</sup>tees of the sefall Townes.

Plymouth, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Atwood, M <sup>r</sup> John Done, M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Paddy, John Cooke.
Duxborrow, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Alden, Jonathan Brewster.
Scituate, . . . .	{ Edmond Eddenden, } Humfrey Turner. Georg <sup>e</sup> Kennerick. }
Sandwich, . . . .	{ Richard Bourne, } Tho <sup>ñ</sup> Burges, Wil <sup>m</sup> Newland. } Georg <sup>e</sup> Allen.
Taunton, . . . .	{ John Strong, John Parker.
Barnestable, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> James Cudworth, M <sup>r</sup> Tho <sup>ñ</sup> Dimmack, Anthony Annable.
Yarmouth, . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Crowe, Richard Hore.
Marshfeild, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> Tho <sup>ñ</sup> Bourne, Kenelme Winslowe.

M<sup>r</sup> John Feake, of Sandwich, & Emanuel White, of Yarmouth, admitted freemen this Court, & sworne.

[\*52.]

## \*Constables.

## Surveyors.

Plymouth, Giles Rickett, sworne.	} M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Hanbury, Franc <sup>c</sup> Cooke, James Cole, & Thomas Clarke.
Duxborrow, Edmond Hawes, sworne.	
Scittuate, Josias Checkett, sworne.	
Sandwich, Michaell Turner, sworne.	
Taunton, Wil <sup>m</sup> Parker.	
Barnestable, Thomas Lathrope, sworne.	





1642.

7 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherly shall haue power to administer a constables oath to Henry Merriott, of Scittuate, to serue the office of a constable w<sup>th</sup>in that ward of Scittuate ; but this to be no p<sup>r</sup>esident for any other in like kynd.

Duxborrow hath six weeks to make a pound in, or el<sup>s</sup> to pay 5<sup>li</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> Gray committed to prison for swearing.

M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley, M<sup>r</sup> Freeman, and Captaine Standish are requested to view the land<sup>℥</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> Barnestable men desire, & to sett it forth for them, so that they doe not entrench vpon either plantaçõs, or be a place fitt to be a plantaçõn of itself, and to see that there be a conuenyent farme & meddowing to it reserved for publike vse.

5.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Beesbeach, for de<sup>p</sup>ting the Court w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, being warned to serue on the grand inquest, is fined v<sup>s</sup>.

40<sup>s</sup> payd to  
M<sup>r</sup> Holmes.

Joseph Halloway, for breakeing the Kings peace, in strikeing Peter Handbury, for w<sup>ch</sup> he is indicted, is fyned xl<sup>s</sup>.

Web Adey committed to prison vpon the p<sup>r</sup>esentment against him.

John Casley, of Barnestable, & Alis, his wyfe, for fornicaçõn before marriage, is censured, the said John to be whipt, and Alis, his wyfe, to sit in the stocks whilst her husband is in whipping ; w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly executed.

[\*54.]

\*The p<sup>r</sup>osiçõn of the Inhabitant<sup>℥</sup> of Marshfeild about their Bounds.

That the bounds of Marshfeild, from Greens Harbour Fresh, be from thence to the trey called Pooles, p<sup>r</sup>ouided it come not vpon any part of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas p<sup>r</sup>icular lands, and from Pooles by a line to the water side, takeing onely the lands of John Rowse. That the westerly bounds of Marshfeild, for<sup>m</sup>ly set by Captaine Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Alden, Jonathan Brewster, Wil<sup>m</sup> Bassett, & M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, shalbe from a great rock flatt on the topp, norwest to the south riuer, & from thence to the leiftenant<sup>℥</sup> ground by a straight line, p<sup>r</sup>ouided that M<sup>r</sup> Starr, Job Cole, Daniell Cole, Wil<sup>m</sup> Bassett, John Mynard, & c<sup>t</sup>, shall not by Marshfeild men be rated or assessed to any publike charges vntill they or any of them there come to inhabite and do close w<sup>th</sup> Marshfeild men.

This being the desire & p<sup>r</sup>osiçõn of Marshfeild men, the Court doth order that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, M<sup>r</sup> Brewster, M<sup>r</sup> Paddy, and John Cooke to treat w<sup>th</sup> Duxborrow men about their desire & p<sup>r</sup>osiçõn, and to sett their bounds betwixt them ; and what they shall doe therein all parties to rest fully satisfied therew<sup>th</sup>.

The towne of Yarmouth p<sup>r</sup>esented for want of a pound.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Burne had judgment ag<sup>st</sup> John Chaundler for seauen shillings and six pence.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held the second Day of August, in the xviiij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

1642.

2 August.  
NEW PLYM.

BEFORE Wilłm Bradford, gen<sup>r</sup>, Goŭ,  
Thomas Prence,  
Wilłm Collyer,  
Tymothy Hatherley,

John Browne,  
Wilłm Thomas, &  
Edmond Freeman,

BRADFORD,  
Goŭ.  
[\*55.]

Gen<sup>r</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

**T**HERE was a request made by some, to sit down at Sickuncke, of Hingham. Theire names are these : John Porter, Thomas Lorine, Steephen Payne, Nicholas Baker.

It is ordered, that war<sup>nt</sup> be sent to fetch John Hasell, that lues at Sickuncke, to answeere his contempt℄ at the Geñall Court ; w<sup>ch</sup> was made & signed by all the Assistant℄ p<sup>sent</sup>.

Ephraim Tinckhame is to haue xxv acres of land℄, due for his service by indenture. Affirmed by Mr Hatherley & John Winslowe, the indenture being lost.

Execu<sup>cion</sup> graunted John Joyce ag<sup>st</sup> Walter Deuell.

The differenc℄ betwixt Rob<sup>te</sup> Caruer & Wilłm Hiller, about the payment of the corne, the Court doth order that the corne shalbe valued by two men chosen by either p<sup>t</sup> ; & if they cannot agree, then they two to choose a third man to apprise yt as corne will then passe when it is payable.

A warrant graunted ag<sup>st</sup> Walter Deuell, at Captaine Standish suite, to giue him securitie to p<sup>forme</sup> his worke he is payd for already.

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, inholder, doth acknowledg<sup>e</sup> } c<sup>li</sup>.

Respited to the next Court.

Jonathan Brewster, of the same, plant, . . . . . l<sup>ii</sup>.

Respited to the next Court.

The condi<sup>cion</sup>, that if the said Francis Sprague do p<sup>sonally</sup> appeare at the next Geñall Court of our soũaigne lord the King, to answeere to all such matters as shalbe objected against him for selling a fouleing peece to an Indian, and abide the further order of the Court, and not de<sup>pte</sup> the same w<sup>thout</sup> lycence ; that then, &c.

Released  
June 3<sup>d</sup>, 1647.

1642.

7 September.  
NEW PLYM.  
BRADFORD,  
GOŪ.

[\*61.]

*\*At a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland King, Defend<sup>r</sup> of the Fayth, &c, held at Plym<sup>th</sup> afores<sup>d</sup>, the vij<sup>th</sup> Septemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne.*

BEFORE	Wiltm Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , GoŪ,	John Browne,
	Thom <sup>s</sup> Prence,	Edmond Freeman, &
	Wiltm Collyer,	Wiltm Thomas,
	Tymothy Hatherly,	
	Gen <sup>t</sup> , Assistant℄, &c.	

**T**HE differenc℄ betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Hanbury and Abraham Perse, about the lugging and killing M<sup>r</sup> Hanburies swine, are by mutuall consent referred to be ordered and ended betwixt them, and all things concerning the same, by M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Paddy and John Howland for the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hanbury, and Stephen Tracy and John Cooke the yeong<sup>r</sup> for the s<sup>d</sup> Pearse ; and if they cannot agree, then the foure to choose a fift man, and so to end the same.

In the contro<sup>s</sup>ie betwixt Samu<sup>l</sup> Hinckley and M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Hull, about the land℄ the said Hinckley bought of the said Hull in Barnestable, it is ordered, by the consent of both p<sup>t</sup>ies and by the towne of Barnestable, being referred to the bench, that the said M<sup>r</sup> Hull, according to his owne p<sup>f</sup>fer, shall abate fourty shillings of that the said Samu<sup>l</sup> Hinckley should haue payd him for the said land, and that the towne of Barnestable shall returne thone halfe of the land℄ they tooke away from the said Samu<sup>l</sup> Hinckley to him againe, and so a fynall end to be of all suit℄ & contro<sup>s</sup>ies about the same.

Thomas Graunger, late servant to Loue Brewster, of Duxborrow, was this Court indicted for buggery w<sup>th</sup> a mare, a cowe, two goat℄, diuers sheepe, two calues, and a turkey, and was found guilty, and receiued sentence of death by hanging vntill he was dead.

John Hasell, of Seacuncke, acknowledgeth himself to owe the	} xli <sup>li</sup> .
King . . . . .	
Kenelme Winslowe, of Marshfield, plant,	xx <sup>li</sup> .
Edward Dotey, of Plym <sup>th</sup> , plant,	xx <sup>li</sup> .

Released.

The condi<sup>o</sup>n, that if the said John Hasell shall psonally appeare at the next Court of o<sup>r</sup> sou<sup>r</sup>aigne lord the King, to be holden at Plym<sup>th</sup> in Nouember next, and ansvere to all such matters as in his said ma<sup>ty</sup> name shalbe objected against him, and abide the further order of the Court, and not de<sup>s</sup>t the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; that then, &c.

John Stockbridg̃, of Scittuate, whelewright, for his contemptuous speeches against the goũment, proued by oath against him, is fyned v<sup>li</sup>. Remitted the sum of xl<sup>s</sup>.

\*Elisha Beesbeach, of Scittuate, planter, acknowledgeth to }  
the King, &c̃, . . . . . } xx<sup>li</sup>.

1642.  
7 September.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.  
[\*62.]  
Released.

The condic̃on, &c̃, that if the said Elisha Beesbeach do psonally appeare at the next Court of o<sup>r</sup> soũaigne lord the King, to be held at Plym̃ the first Tewesday in Nouember next, to answe<sup>r</sup>e to all such matters as on his said ma<sup>t</sup>ies behalf shalbe objected against him concerning a libell made ag<sup>st</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Charles Chauncey, and abide the further order of the Court, and not deſt the same w<sup>th</sup>out licence; that then, &c̃.

It is ordered by the Court, that the rates of the townes in this goũment for publike charges, for payment of the officers, shalbe made this yeare as they were the last yeare, and to be brought in to the milners of eich plantaçõn by the first of Decemb<sup>r</sup> next, and to be taken as corne is sold at Plym̃.

M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Hanbury, Thomas Southwood, John Burne, Robte Waterman, and Mathew Fuller p̃pounded to be freemen the next Court. James Mathewes, John Tisdall.

*At a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of our Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord the King, held at Plym̃ the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>t</sup>s now Raigne, of England, &c.* 27 September.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*63.]

BEFOR Wilhm Bradford, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Goũ, Timothy Hatherley,  
Edward Winslow, Wilhm Thomas, &  
Thoñ Prence, Edward Freeman,  
Gen<sup>tl</sup>, Assistantℓ, &c̃; & M<sup>r</sup> Browne was there the first day.

**T**HIS Court was occasioned by the Indians to p̃uide forces against them for an offensiu<sup>e</sup> & defensiu<sup>e</sup> warr; and though all the inhi<sup>ts</sup> were warned, yet they appeared by their seũall deputies, as they had liberty to doe.

For Plymouth, . . . . . {  
M<sup>r</sup> John Atwood,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney,  
M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Paddy,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Done,  
John Cooke,  
Manasseth Kempton,  
John Dunhame.

1642.

27 September.  
BRADFORD,  
GoV.

For Duxborrow, . . . . .	{	Cap <sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, Mr John Alden, Johathan Brewster, Mr Comfort Starr, Mr W <sup>m</sup> Wetherrell, Wil <sup>m</sup> Basset, Christopher Waddesworth, Georg <sup>e</sup> Soule.
For Scittuate, . . . . .	{	Mr Wil <sup>m</sup> Vassell, Wil <sup>m</sup> Hatch, Tho <sup>m</sup> Raulinc.
For Sandwich, . . . . .	{	Mr Edward Dillingham, Richard Chadwell.
For Taunton, . . . . .	{	Cap <sup>t</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Poole, Henry Andrewes.
For Barnestable, . . . . .	{	Anthony Annable, John Cooper.
For Yarmouth, . . . . .	{	Wil <sup>m</sup> Palmer.
For Marshfeild, . . . . .	{	Mr Nathaniell Thomas, Kenelme Winslowe.

The Court, being mett together, & haueing intelligence of a gefall conspiracy intended by the natives to cutt of all the English in this land, tooke the same into serious considera<sup>o</sup>n, and duly waying such informa<sup>o</sup>ns w<sup>ch</sup> they haue receiued, together w<sup>th</sup> the circumstanc<sup>e</sup> concurring there w<sup>th</sup>all, do adjudge it absolutely needfull & requisite to make speedy p<sup>o</sup>para<sup>o</sup>n through-out the gouernment for a defensiu<sup>e</sup> and offensiu<sup>e</sup> warr against them, as if they were p<sup>o</sup>sently to be sent forth.

2. It is agreed and concluded, that Mr Edward Winslow, Mr Tymothy Hatherley, & Captaine Miles Standish shalbe sent into the Bay to, & haue power to agitate and conclude w<sup>th</sup> them for a p<sup>o</sup>sent combina<sup>o</sup>n w<sup>th</sup> them in he p<sup>o</sup>sent warrs, and to treate w<sup>th</sup> them about a further combina<sup>o</sup>n or league, but not to conclud<sup>e</sup> that w<sup>th</sup>out consent of the Court here.

Their com<sup>o</sup>ission is as followeth : —

Mr Edward Winslow, Mr Tymothy Hatherley, and Captaine Miles Standish are deputed and authorized by the Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court, this day, to treate and conclude w<sup>th</sup> such com<sup>o</sup>issioners as the Go<sup>v</sup>inor & Court of Massachusett<sup>e</sup> shall appoynt for that purpose, vpon such heads & p<sup>o</sup>posi<sup>o</sup>ns as the Lord shall direct them for our combining together mutually in a defensiu<sup>e</sup> and

1642.  
 27 September.  
 BRADFORD,  
 Go<sup>l</sup>.

offensiuē warr for our p̄sent defence against the intended surprisall of the natives; and also to treate & conferr w<sup>th</sup> them about a further combinaçōn & league to be concluded betwixt vs for future tymes, & to certyfy this Court of the head<sup>l</sup> thereof, that vpon our approbaçōn of the same they may be confirmed by a Geñall Court.

\*It is also agreed & concluded, that Captaine Miles Standish shall goe captaine to lead those forces that shalbe sent forth; and that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence shall go w<sup>th</sup> him, to be his counsell and advise in the warrs, & c̄; and that Wil<sup>m</sup> Palmer shalbe leiftennant, and Peregrine White the auncient bearer.

[\*64.]

It is agreed vpon & concluded, that the charges for & about y<sup>e</sup> souldiers w<sup>ch</sup> are to be sent forth shalbe payd by euery towneship according to their rates to the publike charges, viz<sup>d</sup> : —

	h	s	d		h	s	d
Plym̄,	05	05	00	Barnestable,	02	10	00
Duxboř,	03	10	00	Yarmō,	02	10	00
Scittuat,	04	00	00	Taunton,	02	10	00
Sandwood,	03	00	00	Marshfeild,	02	00	00

And so according to this pporçōn, for a greater or lesser sum.

The Counsell of Warr.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| The Gouern <sup>r</sup> ,               | M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Thomas,      |
| M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,          | M <sup>r</sup> Edm̄ Freeman,               |
| M <sup>r</sup> Tho <sup>m</sup> Prence, | M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Vassell,     |
| M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Collyer,  | Cap <sup>t</sup> Standish,                 |
| M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,       | M <sup>r</sup> Tho <sup>m</sup> Dimmack,   |
| M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,             | M <sup>r</sup> Antho <sup>n</sup> Thacher. |

If any of these be absent when they should come together, the townes where such dwell are to send other sufficient men in their stead.

Whereas the towneshipp w<sup>th</sup>in the goũment are maruelously vnprouided of leade and powder to secure our p̄sent dangers, and that to supply the extreame wants thereof, and to p̄cure pōder and lead, no course can be found out but by sale of some moose skins and other skins out of the gouernment, w<sup>ch</sup> those that hold the trade are p̄hibited to doe by a certaine clause in their graunt, the Court, takinge the same into serious consideraçōn, and fynding the danger to be so great, and euery mans life in such hassard, the Court doth, vpon due caution, order, that no advantage shalbe taken against the said p̄tners of the trade for the p̄curing of leade and pōder for p̄sent supply by sale of moose



1642.

27 September.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

skins or other skins out of the goūment. And the Court doth further order, that the p̄tners shall forthw<sup>th</sup> do the same to p̄cure these wants supplied, p̄uided that the townes bring in corne for them, to be deliūed vpon the receipt of the pōd<sup>r</sup> & lead, and that when pōd<sup>r</sup> & lead is p̄cured, those townes shalbe first p̄uided that are in greatest want℄

17 October.

[\*65.]

\*At a townes meeting, held the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1642, held before M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, M<sup>r</sup> John Jenney, M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Paddy, John Winslowe, & John Cooke, Jun<sup>r</sup>, appoynted to graunt lands this day for the towne of Plymouth.

Andrew Ringe is graunted foure acres of vpland at the vpper end of his, and adjoyneing to it, w<sup>th</sup> as much conveyency as may be.

Nathaniell Sowther, M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Hanbury, Richard Sparrow, and Samuell Hicks are graunted foure acres a peece of vpland lying at the head of M<sup>r</sup> Hicks feild, p̄uided that M<sup>r</sup> Hanbury and Samuell Hicks do keepe their residency in the towne, or elſ to be voyd.

M<sup>r</sup> John Groome is graunted foure acres there also, if it be there to be had, when thother are layd forth.

John Heyward is graunted a garden place next Andrew Ringe, and tenn acres of vpland at the Fresh Lake by the fishing poynt.

M<sup>r</sup> John Groome is graunted the garden place next to his vpon condiçōn that he build a dwelling house vpon it, or elſ, if another do it before, then they to haue it; but for the p̄sent cropp Richard Knowles to haue it, except John Groome compound w<sup>th</sup> him for it.

Mathew Fuller is graunted tenn acres of vpland, by Thurston Clarks.

James Cole is graunted an enlargement at the head of his lott, to be set forth vpon view.

M<sup>r</sup> Prence, M<sup>r</sup> Paddy, M<sup>r</sup> Done, M<sup>r</sup> Jenney, & Josuah Pratt are appoynted to lay forth all the land℄ aboue graunted.

Ephraim Tiuckhame is graunted tenn acres of vpland by Thurston Clark℄, and to be layd forth by those aboue named, and the rest of his land℄ to be layd forth in some other place.

James Hurst, John Winslow, & Joshua Pratt appoynted to lay forth M<sup>r</sup> Groomes land℄, and those graunted at Thurston Clarks lott.

Gyles Rickett is graunted six acres of meddow and fifty acres of vpland beyond Mount℄ Hill Playne, the place where he desireth.

[\*66.]

\*Whereas fourescore acres of vpland are forūly graunted to Edward Banges at Warrens Wells, he now desireing to haue some land℄ neere his house, it is graunted that he shall looke out a p̄cell of land℄, w<sup>ch</sup> vpon view

shalbe layd forth for him, and to be deducted out of the 80 acres he should haue at Warrens Wells.

1642.  
17 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Gōf.

These sc̄all psons following are graunted these sc̄all pporc̄ons of meddow at the North Meddow by Joanes Riuer, of that w<sup>ch</sup> remaynes : —

For the church fiue acres next to w<sup>ch</sup> is layd forth.

Mr Thomas Prence,	}	to eich of them six acres a peece, if it be there to be had.
Mr W <sup>m</sup> Hanbury,		
John Cooke, Juni <sup>r</sup> ,		
Mr John Howland,		
Francis Cooke,	}	to eich of them foure acres a peece, if it be there to be had.
Thomas Southwood,		
Thomas Cushman,		
Nathaniell Morton,		
John Shawe,		
John Winslow,		

And that they appoynt a conveyent tyme to lay it forth, and agree amongst themselues, w<sup>th</sup> Josuah to do it.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ held at Plyñi afores<sup>d</sup>, the first Day of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>-aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.*

1 November.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*67.]

BEFORE W <sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Gōf,	Wil <sup>m</sup> Collyer,
Edward Winslow,	John Browne, &
Thomas Prence,	Edmond Freeman,
Gentlemē, Assistant℄, &c.	

**J**OHN HASSELL affirmeth that Vssamequine chose out x fathome of beads at M<sup>r</sup> Williams, and put them in a baskett, and affirmed that he was fully satisfied therew<sup>th</sup> for his land℄ at Seacunck, but he stood vpon it that he would haue a coat more, & left the bead℄ w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Williams, & willed him to keepe them vntill M<sup>r</sup> Hubberd came vp.

He affirmed the bound℄ were to Redstone Hill, viij miles into the land, & to Annawmscoate, vij miles downe the water.



1642.

1 November.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov̄.

John Hassell doth acknowledḡ himself to owe the King, to  
be levyed of his land℄, good℄, & cattels, &c, if he fayle in }  
the condiçõn following, &c, . . . . . }<sup>xx<sup>li</sup></sup>.

The condiçõn, that if the said John Hassell shall either take the oath of  
allegiance to the King, & fidelitie to the goũment, betwixt this and March  
Court next, or el̄s remoue his dwelling from Seacunck ; that then, &c.

1642-3.

3 January.  
NEW PLYM.

[\*69.]

\*.At a Court of Assistant℄ holden at Plym̄, the third Day of Jan-  
uar., in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ts</sup> now Raigne, of Eng-  
land, &c.

BEFORE Wilm̄ Bradford, gen̄t, Gov̄, Thomas Prence, &  
Edward Winslow, Wilm̄ Collyer,  
Gen̄t, Assis̄t, &c.

**T**HE controũsy betwixt M<sup>rs</sup> Bridgitt Fuller & Josias Winslow about a  
boare resteth for want of better euedence.

In the differrence betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Comfort Starr & Thomas Clark, for tenn  
shillings remayneing of xx<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup> for a cowe, the Court doth order that the said  
Thomas Clark shall pay the said Comfort Starr the said x<sup>s</sup>.

Thomas Clark doth enter his trauerse to the judgment at the next Gefall  
Court.

Execuçõn is graunted to Richard Church, ag<sup>st</sup> Mathew Fuller for xx<sup>s</sup> dañ,  
and the charges of the suite.

Execuçõn is graunted to John Shawe ag<sup>st</sup> John Barnes, for Richard  
Derby, &c.

Whereas Richard Willis is endebted vnto Richard Derby the sum of  
fourty shillings for a bedd, the which bed not being scene by the said Willis,  
but taken vpon the said Derbys word, and it now appeareing, by the oath of  
Wilm̄ Nelson, that the said bed was not answerable to that goodness the  
said Derby affirmed it to be of, nor of such waight by sixteene pounds as he  
affirmed also it was, and that the tick of the said bed was full of patches, for  
w<sup>ch</sup> the said Willis was to haue payd three pounds five shillings, whereof xxv<sup>s</sup>  
is payd,—now, the Court doth order that twenty shillings more shalbe payd  
in full satisfacõn for it, & no more.

Lres of administraçõn are graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherly & Edward



1642-3. he bought of Walter Deuell from Daniell Cole, paying him iiij<sup>s</sup> remaying due for it.

6 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>o</sup>.

It is ordered, that Edward Dotey shall pay five bushells of Indian to M<sup>r</sup> Hanbury, & M<sup>r</sup> Hanbury to pay three bushells of wheat to John Jordaine, & what more it shall want of xiiij<sup>s</sup> vij<sup>d</sup>.

7 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*73.]

*\*At the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of our Sou<sup>er</sup>aigue Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, Franc, & Ireland, Defendant of the Fayth, &c., holden at Ply<sup>m</sup> afores<sup>d</sup>, the vij<sup>th</sup> of March, in the xvij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>s</sup> now Raigne, &c.*

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen <sup>r</sup> , Go <sup>o</sup> ,	Tymothy Hatherly,
Edward Winslow,	John Browne,
Thomas Prence,	Edmond Freeman, &
Wiltm Collyer,	W <sup>m</sup> Thomas,
Gen <sup>r</sup> , Assistant <sup>ℓ</sup> , &c.	

**M**<sup>R</sup> WIL<sup>~</sup>M BRADFORD elected Gouvernor.

M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,	} elected Assistant <sup>ℓ</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,	
M <sup>r</sup> Wiltm Collyer,	
M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	
M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,	
M <sup>r</sup> Wiltm Thomas,	

M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Hanbury, Thomas Southwood, James Mathews, Ro<sup>o</sup>te Waterman, & John Tisdall admitted freemen this Court, & are sworne.

Ro<sup>o</sup>te Carver, of Marshfeild, John Russell, Edward Sturges, Richard Prichard, Wiltm Holloway, Georg<sup>o</sup> Hall, Richard Williams, & Wiltm Haiston ppounded to take vp their freedome the next Court.

Vpon the peti<sup>o</sup>n of John Washburne, it is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, Captaine Miles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, & Jonathan Brewster shall view the bounds betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Besbeeche & the said John Washbourne, and w<sup>th</sup> the help of M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Vassells instrument, according to their best informa<sup>o</sup>n & judgment, set the bounds of their lands betwixt them; and what bounds they shall sett shall so remayne ppetually, w<sup>th</sup>out any altera<sup>o</sup>n.

\*It is ordered, that a warrant shalbe directed to the constable of Yarmouth, to apprehend M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Hull, (if he do either exercise the ministry amongst them or administer the scales,) to bring him before the next majestrate, to fynd sufficient surties for his app<sup>a</sup>rance the next Gen<sup>a</sup>ll Court, to answere his doings, (bei<sup>n</sup> an exco<sup>m</sup>unicant.

1642-3.  
7 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>l</sup>.  
[\*74.]

Constables for eich Towne, & Survey<sup>rs</sup> of the Wayes.

Plymouth, . . .	{	John Finney, constab,	} grand jury.
		John Dunham, Richard Sparrow, Fran <sup>c</sup> Cooke, & Richard Church,	
Duxborrow, . . .	{	John Barnes, Tho <sup>m</sup> Southwood,	} surveyors.
		for the towne,	
		Tho <sup>m</sup> Clark for the Eele Riuer, & John Shaw for Jones Riuer,	
Scittuate, . . .	{	Tho <sup>m</sup> Bonney, constable.	} grand jury men.
		Loue Brewster & Geor <sup>g</sup> Soule,	
Sandwich, . . .	{	John Stockbrid <sup>g</sup> & Ro <sup>b</sup> te Steedson, constā.	} grand jury men.
		Humfrey Turner & Tho <sup>m</sup> King,	
		Thomas Rauline & Henry Merriot, surveyors.	
Taunton, . . .	{	Geor <sup>g</sup> Knott, constab,	} grand jury m <sup>n</sup> .
		James Skiffe & Richard Chadwell,	
Barnestable, . . .	{	Wil <sup>m</sup> Parker, const <sup>t</sup> ,	} grand jury man.
		Edward Case,	
Yarmouth, . . .	{	James Hamlen, const <sup>t</sup> ,	} grand ju <sup>r</sup> .
		Isaack Wells, Abraham Blush,	
		Emanuell White, const <sup>t</sup> ,	
Marshfeild, . . .	{	Wil <sup>m</sup> Lumpkin, grand ju <sup>r</sup> ,	} survey <sup>rs</sup> .
		Gyles Hopkins, Andrew Hellot, Ju <sup>n</sup> ,	
Marshfeild, . . .	{	John Russell, constā,	} grand ju <sup>r</sup> .
		Ro <sup>b</sup> te Waterman, Ro <sup>b</sup> te Caruer,	

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow & M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer are elected by the Court to go to treat w<sup>th</sup> Massachusett<sup>l</sup> Bay, &c, about y<sup>e</sup> combyna<sup>o</sup>n.

Joseph Rogers is graunted the p<sup>o</sup>cell of meddowing containeing 4 or 5 acres lying aboue Massachusett<sup>l</sup> Path, about two miles from M<sup>r</sup> Bradfords farme.

L<sup>r</sup>es of administra<sup>o</sup>n are graunted to Joane Swyft, of Sandwich, to administer vpon her husband<sup>l</sup> estate, and to pay the debts as farr as the estate will amount vnto, by equall p<sup>o</sup>por<sup>o</sup>ns, and is bound to the Go<sup>l</sup> & Assistant<sup>l</sup> to do it, & Daniell Wing w<sup>th</sup> her.

1642-3.

7 March.  
BRADFORD,  
GoL.

[\*75.]

Raph Chapman is graunted a ꝑcell of land lying at Namassacuset, to that he hath bought of Peeter Collymer there.

\*Nathaniell Sowther is graunted a farme land of 200 acres of vpland, w<sup>th</sup> competent meddowing to it, in some conuenient place, so that it do not much ꝑiudice a plantaçõn.

M<sup>r</sup> Willm Bradford is granted liberty to seek forth a place for to place his children vpon, and when the Court doth know it, to be confirmed to him.

Resolved White is graunted all that marsh and meddow land that lyeth w<sup>th</sup>in the coue w<sup>ch</sup> is at the west end of the land of M<sup>r</sup> Willm Vassell, called the West New Land, by the North Riuer; that is to say, from a marked tree that is on thother side of the coue, ouer against the said West Newland, w<sup>ch</sup> tree standeth vpon the northermost poynt of the vpland there, vpwards to the head of the coue, so farr as there is any marsh or meddow, and so on both sides of the creeke w<sup>ch</sup> runneth vp the coue, excepting all that marsh & meddow that was formerly graunted to the said Willm Vassell.

It is ordered by the Court, that the bounds of Scittuate towneship, on the westerly side of the said towne, shalbe vp the Indian Head Riuer to the pond w<sup>ch</sup> is the head of the said riuer, and from thence to Accord Pond, and from thence to the sea by the lynce that is the bound betwixt Massachusetts & Plymouth.

It is concluded vpon by the Court, that the northerly bound of Marshfeild shalbe from the rock that is flatt on the topp to the North Riuer by a norwest lynce from Greens Harbour Fresh to the tree called Pooles, & to take in Edward Bumpass land. ꝑuided that Duxborrow haue enlargement beyond Massachusetts Payth when they haue viev'd it.

[\*76.]

\*It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Willm Vassell shalbe allowed to take for setting ouer the North Riuer man & beasts as much as is to be payd at the old ferry place on the North Riuer.

John Barker, of the North Riuer, is fyned for his misdemean<sup>r</sup> v<sup>s</sup>.

Robte Barker, of the same, for his misdemean<sup>r</sup>, is fynd x<sup>s</sup>.

Ephraim Kempton, of Scituat, Seni<sup>r</sup>, for his misdemean<sup>r</sup> in vncleane speeches & carriages, is censured as followeth, viz<sup>d</sup>: for his miscarriage in words to M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley, a ma<sup>trate</sup>, is fyned xx<sup>s</sup>.

And for his other laciuous speeches & misbehau, to sit in the stocks during such tyme as shalbe thought meete by the Court, w<sup>ch</sup> was ymmediately donn vpon him.

11 March.

The xj<sup>th</sup> March, 1642. Memorand: that Joane Swyft, administratrix of W<sup>m</sup> Swyft, deceased, hath payd to John Barnes v<sup>li</sup> iij<sup>s</sup> & iiij<sup>d</sup> vpon the ad-





1643.

2 May.  
BRADFORD,  
Goſ.

when the diuision of lands are there made; and the Courto requesteth M<sup>r</sup> Browne to see the same pformed on their behalfe according to the, same rule that the diuision is made by.

6 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*79.]

*\*.At a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court holden at Plymouth, aforesaid, the vj<sup>th</sup> of June, in the xix<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, Franc, & Ireland, Defend<sup>r</sup> of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goſ,      Wilm Collyer,  
Edward Winslow,                      Tymothy Hatherley, &  
Thomas Prence,                         Wilm Thomas,  
Gentlem<sup>e</sup>, Assistant<sup>e</sup>, &c.

M<sup>R</sup> WILLIAM BRADFORD, Goſ, sworne.

M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,	M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,	} Assistant <sup>e</sup> , sworne.
M <sup>r</sup> Thoſ <sup>e</sup> Prence,	M <sup>r</sup> Wilm Thomas,	
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Collyer,		} absent.
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne, . . . . .		
M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman, . . . . .		

It is ordered and concluded by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow and M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Collyer shall haue full comiſſion & authority, in name of the whole Court, to subscribe the articles of confederacōn (now read in the Court) w<sup>th</sup> the Massachusetts, Coñectacutt, and New Haven, and to subscribe the same in name of the whole, and to affix thereto the coimon seale of the goūment.

The Grand Inquest.

John Dunhame,	} sworne.	Richard Chadwell,	} sworne.
Gabriell Fallowell,		Edward Case,	
Richard Sparrow,		M <sup>r</sup> Thoſ <sup>e</sup> Gilbert,	
Francis Cooke,		Isaack Wells,	
Loue Brewster,		Abraham Blush,	
Georg <sup>e</sup> Soule,		Rob <sup>t</sup> e Waterman,	
Humfrey Turner,		Job Cole,	
Thomas Kinge,		Wilm Lumpkine,	
James Skiffe,		W <sup>m</sup> Hoskine.	

Mr Thomas Gilbert p̄pounded to be a freeman.

\*Thomas Rauline, of Scituate, } are fyned x<sup>s</sup> a peece for non app̄ar-  
James Mathewes, of Yarmouth, } ance vpon the grand inquest.

1643.  
6 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov̄.  
[\*80.]

Com̄ittees for eich Towne.

Plymouth, . . . . .	{	Mr John Atwood, Mr John Done, Mr Wil <sup>m</sup> Paddy, John Cooke, Jun <sup>r</sup> .
Duxborrow, . . . . .	{	Mr Thom <sup>s</sup> Besbeeche, Wil <sup>m</sup> Bassett.
Scituate, . . . . .	{	Thomas Chambers, Edmond Eddenden.
Sandwich, . . . . .	{	Wil <sup>m</sup> Newland, Mr Henry Feake.
Barnestable, . . . . .	{	John Coop, Anthony Annable.
Yarmouth, . . . . .	{	Mr Anthony Thacher, Mr Crowe, Sen.
Taunton, . . . . .	{	Mr Henry Andrews, John Stronge.
Marshfeild, . . . . .	{	Josias Winslow.

Mr John Howland, of Duxborrow, acknowledgeth to owe the King xx<sup>li</sup>. Released.

The condic̄on, that if John Walker, sonn in law of Arthur Howland, do p̄sonally appeare before the Gov̄ and Assistant<sup>cl</sup> at the next Gefall Court, to be holden for this goūment, to answeere to all such matters as shalbe objected against him on his s̄d ma<sup>ties</sup> behalf, conc̄ning l̄ying w<sup>th</sup> a bitch, and abide the further order of the Court, & not de<sup>pt</sup> the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

\*Whereas there is a suite depending this Court betwixt Mr John Jenney, compl<sup>nt</sup>, and Samuell Stertevaunt and Joseph Ramsden, deff<sup>nt</sup>, by the consent of both p̄ties, it is referred to be decided & fully ended by the bench. [\*81.]

Whereas Mr Dauid Offley did by warrant su<sup>mōn</sup> Thomas Payne, of Yarmouth, to appeare here to answeere to a suite, and had neither entred action against him nor appoynted any to p̄secute for him, but onely to vex the said Payne, & put him to charges, the Court doth order and award the said Dauid Offley to pay the said Thomas Payne xij<sup>s</sup>, according to the rate of ij<sup>s</sup> p̄ day for vj dayes.



1643.

6 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV.

Released.

M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Hellott, for the like, is awarded by the Court to pay M<sup>r</sup> John Alden and M<sup>r</sup> John Howland v<sup>s</sup> a peece.

Wil<sup>m</sup> Halloway, of the South Riuer, plant, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.

W<sup>m</sup> Bassett, of Duxborrow, plant, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

Josias Winslowe, of Marshfeild, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

The condiçõn, that if the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Halloway shall psonally appeare at the next Geñall Court to be holden for this goũment to ansvere to all such matters as on his s<sup>d</sup> ma<sup>ties</sup> behalf shalbe objected against him concerning eating of certaine stolne herins, and for suspicõn of stealing some corne from Edward Brough, and abide the further order of the Court, and not de<sup>p</sup>t the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; that then, &c.

Concerning the request of the inhab<sup>ts</sup> of Taunton for wood and land.

The Court is willing to condiscend thus farr, viz<sup>y</sup> : that those lands w<sup>ch</sup> belong to Hesbone may be p<sup>c</sup>ured them by all due meanes, and w<sup>th</sup> what conyent speede may be ; also, that the best & speedyest meanes be used to p<sup>c</sup>ure them further enlarg<sup>m</sup>ent on that side the mayne riuer to ansvere M<sup>r</sup> Hooks and M<sup>r</sup> Streets farmes on thother side ; and whereas they desire the neck of Assonett for pasturing yeong<sup>r</sup>beasts, it is also graunted by the Court, p<sup>u</sup>ided leaue can be p<sup>c</sup>ured from Vssamequin, and all payments to be made by themselucs, w<sup>th</sup>out any charg<sup>e</sup> to the countrey ; but whereas the tymber is requested below the said bounds, that we cannot graunt w<sup>th</sup>out great detryment to another plantaçõn intended belowe that.

The first Tewsday in July the ma<sup>trats</sup> meete, and eich towne are to send such men as they shall think fitt to joyne w<sup>th</sup> them to consult about a course to saeguard ourselucs from surprisall by an enemye.

4 July.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*83.]

*\*At a Court of Assistant<sup>e</sup> holden the fourth Day of July, in the xix<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Gov<sup>er</sup>,

Edward Winslowe,

Gentlem<sup>e</sup>, Assis<sup>t</sup>e<sup>r</sup> of the said goũment, &c.

Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer, and

Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas,

**W**HEREAS Joseph, the sonn of Francis Billington, according to the order of the Court, was by the towne of Plymouth placed w<sup>th</sup> John

1643.  
 4 July.  
 BRADFORD,  
 GOV.

Cooke the yonger, and hath since beene enveagled, and did oft deſte his ſaid maſters ſervice, the Court, vpon longe heareing of all that can be ſaid or alleadged by his ſent℄, doth order and appoynt that the ſaid Joſeph ſhalbe returned to his ſaid maſter againe immediately, and ſhall ſo remaine w<sup>th</sup> him during his terme; and that if either the ſaid Francis, or Chriſtian, his wyfe, do receiue him, if he ſhall againe deſt from his ſaid maſter w<sup>th</sup>out his lycence, that the ſaid Francis, and Chriſtian, his wyfe, ſhalbe ſett in the ſtocks euery lecture day during the tyme thereof, as often as he or ſhee ſhall ſo receiue him, vntill the Court ſhall take a further courſe w<sup>th</sup> them; and alſo, that if Benjamin Eaton, now liueing w<sup>th</sup> the ſaid Francis Billington, ſhall counsell, entice, or enveagle the ſaid Joſeph from his ſaid maſter, that then he ſhall haue the ſame puniſhment w<sup>th</sup> his father and mother.

*\*At the Gen<sup>all</sup> Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>aigne</sup> Lord the King, holden at Plym<sup>th</sup> the xxix<sup>th</sup> of Auguſt, in the xix<sup>th</sup> Yea<sup>r</sup>e of the now Raigne of our Sou<sup>aigne</sup> Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of Eng- land, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

29 Auguſt.  
 NEW PLYM.  
 [\*85.]

BEFORE Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Go<sup>v</sup>, Timothy Hatherley,  
 Edward Winslow, John Browne, &  
 Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer, W<sup>m</sup> Thomas,  
 Gentlem<sup>n</sup>, Aſſiſtant℄, &c.

**M**<sup>R</sup> JOHN BROWNE, formly elected an Aſſiſtant, was now ſworne this Court.

The Com<sup>ittees</sup> of the ſeſi<sup>all</sup> Townes.

Plym <sup>th</sup> , . . . . .	{	M <sup>r</sup> John Atwood,
		M <sup>r</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Paddy,
		M <sup>r</sup> John Done,
		John Cooke, Ju <sup>n</sup> .
Scittuate, . . . . .	{	Geor <sup>g</sup> Ken <sup>n</sup> ick,
		John Williams.
Barnestable, . . . . .	{	Henry Rowley,
		Henry Bourne.
Taunton, . . . . .	{	Henry Andrewes,
		John Strong <sup>g</sup> .

1643.

29 August.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Duxborrow, . . . .	{	Wilhm Bassett, Edmond Chaundlor.
Sandwich, . . . .	{	M <sup>r</sup> Henry Feake, Wilhm Newland,
Yarmouth, . . . .	{	Wilhm Palmer, Thomas Falland.
Marshfeild, . . . .	{	Kenelme Winslowe. Roſte Waterman.

Whereas <sup>an</sup> Indian of Barnestable, accidentally tooke a cowe of Thomas Hinckleys in a trapp, and lay so longe therein that the flesh was lost, onely the hide was saued; and yet because the Indian did so ingeniously & playnely confesse the fault, and made diligent enquiry whose the cow was, the Court doth order the said Indian to pay the said Hinckley fifty shillings in full satisfaccōn, and do desire him to be therew<sup>th</sup> content.

Mowers that haue taken excessiue wages, viz<sup>o</sup>, 3<sup>s</sup> p diē, are to be p<sup>s</sup>ented, if they make not restituōn.

It is ordered, that the cōmissioners, viz<sup>o</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Winslow & M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, shall p<sup>c</sup>ure a bushell and a half bushell, to be made by the Bay standard, that our measures made be all made according to them.

[\*86.]

\*Tyme is giuen to the townes of Barnestable and Yarmouth vntill the next Court to amend their heigh wayes, or el<sup>s</sup> to be fyned vpon their p<sup>s</sup>entment<sup>l</sup>.

Tyme is giuen to M<sup>r</sup> Done and the rest of that jury to giue in their verdict for the heigh wayes to the Eccl<sup>e</sup> Riu<sup>e</sup>r, & d<sup>e</sup>, before the next Court, or el<sup>s</sup> those to be fyned that refuse to come in to do yt.

Concerning the differenc<sup>e</sup> betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Thomas & W<sup>m</sup> Newland, for the 4<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> he vndertooke to pay for the towne of Marshfeild to Richard Church and Roſte Bartlett, it is ordered, by consent of both parties, that a cow of M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Thomas, now in the hands of Christopher Waddsworth, of Duxborrow, shalbe prized by John Winslow and another man, chosen by the s<sup>d</sup> Christopher, and be deliuered vnto Thomas Shillingsworth; and the said Thomas to giue a note vnder his hand to the said M<sup>r</sup> Thomas to pay him so much more as the said cowe comes to, at or before March next; and so all differenc<sup>e</sup> betwixt the said M<sup>r</sup> Thomas, Wilhm Newland, and Thomas Shillingsworth, to be fynally decided and ended.

The Court hath allowed & established a millitary discipline to be erected and mayntained by the townes of Plymouth, Duxborrow, & Marshfeild, and haue also heard their orders and established them, viz<sup>o</sup>: —

Officers chosen by the Company & allowed by the Court.

That Miles Standish shalbe captaine for this yeare.

Nathaniell Thomas leiftennant for this yeare.

Nathaniell Sowther clark of the band or company.

Mathew Fuller, }  
 Samuel Nash, } serjeant℥

Orders.

1. That the exercise be alwayes begunn and ended with prayer.

2. That there be one procured to preach them a sermon once a yeare, viz<sup>o</sup>, at the elec<sup>o</sup>n of their officers, and the first to begin in Septemb<sup>r</sup> next.

3. That none shalbe receiued into this millitary company but such as are of honest and good report, & freemen, not servants, and shalbe well approued by the officers & the whole company, or the major part.

\*4. That euery pson, after they haue recorded their names in the millitary list, shall from tyme to tyme be subject to the com<sup>a</sup>unds and orders of the officers of this millitary company in their places respectiuelly.

[\*87.]

5. That enery delinquent shalbe punished at the discretion of the officers and the millitary company, or the major part thereof, according to the order of millitary discipline & nature of the offence.

6. That all talking, and not keepinge sylence, during the tyme of the exercise, jereing, quarrelling, fighting, de<sup>p</sup>ting collers w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, or dismission, &c, or any other misdemeanor, so adjudged to be by the officers and the company, or the maj<sup>r</sup> part thereof, to be accounted misdemeanors, to be punished as aforesaid.

7. That euery man that shalbe absent, except he be sick or some extraordinary occasion or hand of God vpon him, shall pay for euery such default ij<sup>s</sup>. And if he refuse to pay it vpon demaund, or w<sup>th</sup>in one month after, then to appeare before the company, & be distrayned for it & put out of the list.

8. That if any man shall, vpon the dayes appoynted, come w<sup>th</sup>out his armes or w<sup>th</sup> defectiue armes, shall forfeite for euery trayneing day as followeth: —

For want of a muskett or a peece approued, euery tyme, . . . vj<sup>d</sup>.

For want of a sword, . . . . . vj<sup>d</sup>.

For want of a rest, . . . . . vj<sup>d</sup>.

For want of bandelires, . . . . . vj<sup>d</sup>.

Six months tyme giuen to p<sup>u</sup>ide in.

9. That euery man that hath entred himself vpon the millitary list, and hath not sufficient armes, & doth not or will not p<sup>u</sup>re them w<sup>th</sup>in six monthes next ensuing, his name to be put out of the list.

1643.

29 August.  
 BRADFORD,  
 Col.

1643.

29 August.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

10. That there be but xvj<sup>teene</sup> pikes in the whole company, or, at the most, for the third p̄t, viz<sup>s</sup>: viij for Plymouth, vj for Duxborrow, and two for Marshfeild.

11. That all that are or shalbe elected cheefe officers in this millitary company shalbe so titled and foreuer afterwards be so reputed, except he obtayne a heigher place.

12. That euery man entred into the millitary list shall pay vj<sup>d</sup> the quarter to the vse of the company.

13. That when any of this millitary company shall dye or depart this life, the company, vpon warneing, shall come together w<sup>th</sup> their armes, and interr his corps as a souldier, and according to his place and quallytyc.

[\*88.]

\*14. That all that shalbe admitted into this millitary company shall first take the oath of fydellyty, if they haue not taken it already, or els be not admitted.

15. That all postures of pike and muskett, motions, rankes & files, &c, messengers, skirmishes, seiges, batteries, watches, sentinells, &c, bee alwayes pformed according to true millitary discipline.

16. That all that will enter themselues vpon this company shalbe p̄pounded one day, receiued the next day, if they be approued.

The like liberty is graunted to the townes of Sandwich, Barnestable, and Yarmouth for the erecting of a millitary discipline amongst them, p̄uided they be men of honest and good report and freemen.

Concerning the differenc̄ betwixt M<sup>r</sup> Hedḡ and Richard Hore, of Yarmouth, for the meddow ground at Yarmouth, first giuen to the church there, the Court doth order that the said sixe acres shall so remayne to the church according to the first graunt, and that M<sup>r</sup> Hedḡ may take his remedy against him or them that sould him the same, being for̄mly disposed of to the church as aforesaid.

¶posicōus this Court by the Cōmittees for o<sup>r</sup> Lawes.

That the Gov̄nor and M<sup>r</sup> Prence at Plymouth, & M<sup>r</sup> Collyer and whom he pleaseth w<sup>th</sup> him at Duxborrow, M<sup>r</sup> Winslow & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas at Marshfeild, do puse the lawes of this gōfiment, that such as are necessary may be established, such as are vnecessary may be repealed, and such as are defectiue may be altered, and such as are wanting may be p̄pared, and penalties to be fixed to eich law as far as may be; that, vpon the approbācōn of them by the Court, they may be confirmed at the Gēnall Court.

Woolues: a muster master spoken of.

*At a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court holden at Plymouth afores<sup>d</sup>, the x<sup>th</sup> Day of October, in the xix<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>v</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, &c.*

1643.

10 October.

NEW PLYM.

BRADFORD,

Go<sup>d</sup>.[\*89<sup>a</sup>.]

BEFORE Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Go<sup>d</sup>, John Browne,  
Edward Winslow, Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas, &  
Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence, Edmond Freeman,  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer,  
Gentlem<sup>e</sup>, Assistant<sup>l</sup>, &c.

**M<sup>r</sup>** EDMOND FREEMAN, formly elected Assistant, &c, was sworne this Court.

W<sup>m</sup> Hatch, of Scittuate, elected by the townesmen to be their leiftennant for trayneing their men, was p<sup>r</sup>sented by their then co<sup>m</sup>ittees to the Court, and allowed, according to the order of the Court.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimmack was likewise allowed leiftennant for the towne of Barnestable, for the like service, &c.

M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Palmer was likewise allowed leiftennat for the towne of Yarmouth, for the like service, &c.

The Co<sup>m</sup>ittees of the sefall Towneshippis.

Plymouth,	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Done, M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Paddy, John Cooke, Ju <sup>r</sup> , John Dunhame.	Duxborrow,	{ Cap <sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, Jonathan Brewster, M <sup>r</sup> John Alden.
Sandwich,	{ M <sup>r</sup> Edward Dillingham, Wil <sup>m</sup> Newland.	Taunton,	{ John Stronge, Richard Williams.
Barnestable,	{ M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimack, Anthony Annable.	Scittuate,	{ Thomas Robinson, Thomas Raulins.
Yarmouth,	{ M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher, Wil <sup>m</sup> Palmer.	Marshfeild,	{ Kenelme Winslowe, Josias Winslowe.

This Court was called, vpon occasion of the insurrection of the Indians ag<sup>st</sup> the Dutch and English there, and haue plotted to cutt of the English, and to beginn w<sup>th</sup> the Dutch, many of whom they haue already cutt off.

It is concluded and agreed vpon by the Court, that thirty men, according to our p<sup>pr</sup>o<sup>o</sup>n w<sup>th</sup> the confederates, shalbe forthw<sup>th</sup> made ready for the warr, and be sufficiently p<sup>u</sup>ided w<sup>th</sup> armes compleate & other p<sup>u</sup>isions, and to be in continuall readynes to go forth w<sup>th</sup> the confederat<sup>l</sup> when they shalbe called.



1643.

10 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

[\*89<sup>b</sup>.]

\*The rule w<sup>ch</sup> was thought most equall for number of psons in euery township was to take one of a score in euery township, as they are to make ready as followeth in euery towne :—

Plymouth, . . seauen.	Taunton, . . . three.	} xxx <sup>th</sup> psons in all.
Duxborrow, . . fiue.	Barnestable, . . three.	
Scituate, . . . fiue.	Yarmouth, . . . two.	
Sandwich, . . . three.	Marshfeild, . . . two.	

The rates of euery township to this charge are as followeth :—

	li	s	d		
Plymouth,	04	05	00	Taunton,	02 10 00
Duxborrow,	03	00	00	Barnestable,	02 10 00
Scituate,	04	10	00	Yarmouth,	02 10 00
Sandwich,	03	05	00	Marshfeild,	02 10 00

} According to these  
pporçons to the  
hundred pound  
chargē.

It is ordered and agreed vpon by the Court, that the comittées of euery township do speedly make their number of men ready and furnished w<sup>th</sup> sufficient armes and pusion, and send their names to the Govern<sup>r</sup> & counsell of warr hereafter named w<sup>th</sup> all conveyent speed, and a catalogue of their armes.

The counsell of warr, elected & authorized by the Court, are,—

The Governor, who is also president thereof,  
M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,  
M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,  
M<sup>r</sup> Wilłm Collyer,  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish.

It is ordered and concluded vpon by the Court, that the counsell of warr shall haue full power to order all things concerning the geñall warrs for the goũment, especially in these p̄ticulers following, viz<sup>g</sup> :—

That the counsell of warr shall haue full power to yssue out warrants to presse such a number of men in euery towne as by p̄porçon the said towne is to set forth; and also to yssue forth warrants to the said townes for armes & pusion for them, and so for a greater or lesser number or p̄porçon as occasion shall require, according to the number of psons and rates now agreed vpon in this Court for eich township.

That when complaint is made to the counsell of warr, either by the officers or souldiers, of any offences don in the tyme of service, the said counsell of warr shall haue full power to heare, & determine, & punish such offenders.



\*The armes w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe accounted sufficient for the furnishing of a souldier are these : —

A muskett, either firelock or matchcock, so that they puid match w<sup>th</sup>all, a paire of bandeliers, or a pouch for pōder and bullets, a sword and a belt, a worme & scowrer, a rest & a knapsack.

That the counsell of warr shall haue full power to choose a treasurer or treasurers for the p̄sent service, to make p̄uision for them, and shall giue an account to the countrey of their receipt℄ and payment℄ when they shalbe required.

That the losse of armes w<sup>ch</sup> shall happen in this expedition shalbe borne *shalbe borne* by the countrey according to their seūall p̄porcōns.

That all the armes w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe used in this expedition shalbe valued by the counsell of warr, and a record of them taken and to whom they are deliued by one therevnto appoynted.

That the cōmittees do send a list of their souldiers names w<sup>th</sup> their armes to the counsell of warr to Plymouth on Munday the xxij<sup>th</sup> of this instant Octob<sup>r</sup>, or before.

That the counsell of warr shall haue full power to make choyce of a leader that shall leade this company, and one to goe w<sup>th</sup> him for counsell.

That euery souldier shall haue xvij<sup>s</sup> p̄ month, & dyett & pillage.

That euery souldier shall haue a months p̄uision sent w<sup>th</sup> him, viz<sup>s</sup> : for euery souldier xxx<sup>t</sup> of biskett, xij<sup>t</sup> of pork or xx<sup>t</sup> of beefe, and half a bushell of peas or meale ; and that euery towne p̄uide according to this p̄porcōn for so many men as they are to send forth.

That the leader of this company shall haue fourty shillings p̄ month, and the serjeant xxx<sup>s</sup> p̄ month.

It is ordered by the Court, that if the townesmen of Yarmouth cannot p̄sently agree to appoynt a place for defence of themselues, their wiues, and children, in case of a suddaine assault, that then the Court doth order and appoynt Leiftennant Wil̄m Palmer, Anthony Thacher, Nicholas Symkins, and Samuell Rider, w<sup>th</sup> the constable, to appoynt a place, and forthw<sup>th</sup> to cause the same to be fortyfyed w<sup>th</sup> all speede.

It is bare still.

\*It is ordered by the Court, that if the townesmen of Barnestable doe not p̄sently agree to appoynt a place or places for the defence of themselues, their wiues, and children, against a suddaine assault, that then y<sup>e</sup> Court doth order, that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimmack, Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb, Henry Coggen, & Barnard Lumberd, w<sup>th</sup> the constable, shall forthw<sup>th</sup> appoynt a place or plac℄ for their defence, and cause the same to be speedly fortyfyed for their defence.

1643.

10 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>v</sup>.

[\*89.]

[\*90.]

1643.

Henry Adford & Tomson Manson, of Scituate, married the vj<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1643.

6 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Goŭ.

John Stockbridg and Elizabeth Sone, of Scituate, married the ix<sup>th</sup> Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1643.

9 October.  
2 November.

James Torrey & Ann Hatch, of Scituate, married the second of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1643.

11 November.

The xj<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>. Memorand<sup>ũ</sup>: that Wilhm Launder, forimly the servant of M<sup>r</sup> John Combe, and sithence by his consent turned over to M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Thomas, and sithence, also, in consideraçõn of the sum of xj<sup>li</sup>, payd by M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Burne vnto the said M<sup>r</sup> Thomas, is, by the said Launder's consent, turned oũ to serue the residue of his tyme w<sup>th</sup> the said Thomas Burne, according to his indenture; the said Thoñ Burne fynding him meate, drinke, and apparell during the said terme, and in thend thereof to pay him, the said Launder, the sume of three pounds in countrey commodities, as they will then passe from man to man.

7 November.  
NEW PLYM.

[\*91.]

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ holden at Plym̄i afores<sup>d</sup>, the vij<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xix<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, King of England, &c.*

BEFORE Wilhm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goŭ,  
Edward Winslow,  
Thomas Prence,

Wilhm Collyer, &  
W<sup>m</sup> Thomas,

Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assis<sup>t</sup>, &c.

**W**HEREAS there was a suite comēced by John Harker against M<sup>r</sup> Josias Checkett for a house & land℄ in Scituate, the w<sup>ch</sup> was psecuted by Jonathan Brewster as attorney for the said Harker, and Samuell Fuller, attorney for the said Checkett, it is ordered and agreed vpon, by the consent of both p<sup>t</sup>ies, that the said Harker shall haue house and lands againe, and that the charges w<sup>ch</sup> haue beene really disbursed vpon the said lands to be payd out of the rent of the sayd lands; and the said land℄ to be further confirmed to the said Harker against any title the said Checkett or his assigns shall make therevnto.

John Barnes, proued to be drunken, both in the Bay and at  
Scituate, vpon the oathes of John Morton & Nathaniell } v<sup>li</sup>.  
Masterson, is fyned . . . . . }

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Henry Andrewes hath exhibited a bill of compl<sup>nt</sup> ag<sup>st</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Gilbert, Señ, for a p̄cell of goods, viz<sup>d</sup>, a pack of linnen cloth, to the value of forty pound℥ or there about℥, the said John Gilbert, being now required to answeere therevnto vpon his oath, hath refused, but hath taken tyme to answeere at March Court next, or els the Court to p̄ceede against him for payment thereof.

M<sup>r</sup> John Gilbert, Señ, acknowledgeth to owe the King, lxxx<sup>li</sup>. Released.

Upon condiçion that he shall answeere at March Court next to the bill of compl<sup>nt</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Henry Andrewes.

1643.

7 November.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

*\*At a Court of Assistant℥ holden at Plym̄, aforesaid, the second of January, in the xix<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

1643-4.

2 January.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*93.]

BEFORE W<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gentl̄e, Go<sup>v</sup>nor,      Wiltm Collyer, and  
Edward Winslow,                              Wiltm Thomas,  
Thomas Prence,  
Gentlem̄, Assistant℥, &c.

V<sup>P</sup>ON certyficatē made to the Court, that Geor̄ḡ Pidcock, of Duxborrow, taylor, by reason of a cold palsy that his body is subject vnto, is vnable to beare armes to exercise w<sup>th</sup> a peece, is therefore by the Court freed from such service, and not to be fyned for not trayncing hereafter, but to pay his fynes for the tyme past, because the Court was not so informed formly, provided that the said Geor̄ḡ Pidcock p̄forme all other publicke services as to watch and ward w<sup>th</sup> such weapons as he can use, when hee shall be therevnto required.

It is ordered by the Court, that Edward Dotey shall pay five bushells of Indian corne to M<sup>r</sup> John Groome, for Manassethe Kemptons use, by the end of the next week, & pay the messenger his fee & charges of the Court.

The xvij<sup>th</sup> day of January, 1643. William Hoskine, of Plymouth, hath put Sarah, his daughter, to Thomas Whitney, and Winefride, his wyfe, to dwell w<sup>th</sup> them vntill shee shall accomplish the age of twenty yeares, the said Thomas, and Winefride, his wyfe, vseing her as their child, and being vnto her as father and mother, and to instruct her in learning and soweing in reasonable manner, fynding vnto her meate, drink, and apparell &

18 January.

1643-4. lodging during the said terme; and if it shall happen the said Sarah to marry before she shall haue accomplished the said age of twenty yeares, (she being six yeares of age the xvj<sup>th</sup> of September last past,) that then the sayd Thomas shall haue such satisfaction for her tyme then remayneing as shalbe adjudged reasonable & equall by two indifferent men.

18 January.  
BRADFORD,  
Goſ.

Ordered to  
dwell w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup>  
Hatherley.

[\*94.]

\*James Till, of Scittuat, acknowledged to owe the Kinge, &c, xx<sup>li</sup>.

Georg Sutton, of the same, pla<sup>t</sup>, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

Symon Sutton, of the same, pla<sup>t</sup>, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

ꝑ bona port̃.

The Court judge him to haue broken his bond<sup>l</sup>, because that M<sup>r</sup> Hanbury sent the said Till to Scittuate w<sup>th</sup> two hides to Humphrey Turner to be tanned; & the said Till sold the said hides to Joseph Tilden for xij<sup>s</sup>, one of them being neere vpon worth so much.

6 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*95.]

*\*At the Gen<sup>all</sup> Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>eraine</sup> Lord the King, holden at Plym<sup>i</sup> afores<sup>d</sup>, the fift Day of March, in the xix<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>s</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE Wil <sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Goſ,	Tymothy Hatherley,
Edward Winslow,	John Browne,
Thomas Prence,	Wil <sup>m</sup> Thomas, and
Wil <sup>m</sup> Collyer,	Edmond Freeman,
Gentlem <sup>e</sup> , Assistant <sup>l</sup> , &c.	

THE com<sup>ittees</sup> of the se<sup>u</sup>all towneshipp:—

Plymouth,	{	M <sup>r</sup> John Done,	Duxborrow,	{	Wil <sup>m</sup> Bassett,		
		M <sup>r</sup> Wil <sup>m</sup> Paddy,			Edmond Chaundlor.		
		Manasseth Kempton,			Sandwich,	{	Richard Burne,
		John Cooke, Ju <sup>n</sup> .					Wil <sup>m</sup> Newland.
Scittuate,	{	John Williams,	Barnestable,	{	Anthony Annable,		
		Thomas Chambers.			Henry Bourne.		
Taunton,	{	Henry Andrewes,	Marshfeild,	{	Josias Winslowe,		
		John Strong, absent.			Rob <sup>t</sup> e Waterman.		
Yarmouth,	{	M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher,					
		Wil <sup>m</sup> Palmer.					

These psons following were propounded to take vp their freedome the next Court : — 1643-4.

M <sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Thomas, p <sup>d</sup> John Dingley, + James Pitney, James Skiffe, Thomas Shillingsworth, John Russell,	+ <u>Robte Caruer,</u> + <u>George Hall,</u> Wil <sup>m</sup> Halloway, Wil <sup>m</sup> Hailstone, Richard Williams.
--	---

5 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>o</sup>.

John Smyth, of the Eele Riū, planter, acknowledgeth to o <sup>r</sup> soūaigne lord the King, to be levyed, &c, . . . . . Edward Banges, of the same, plant, . . . . . Edward Dotey, of Plyñ, plant, . . . . . ꝑ bona portē.	} <span style="font-size: 2em;">XX<sup>li</sup>.</span> } <span style="font-size: 2em;">X<sup>li</sup>.</span> } <span style="font-size: 2em;">X<sup>li</sup>.</span>
--	---

Released the  
5<sup>th</sup> June, 1644.

John Irish is to haue his xxv acres of land, due for his service, ma<sup>d</sup> vp by Duxborrow men, because it is agreed vpon for<sup>m</sup>ly that such seruant<sup>l</sup> as are to haue land<sup>l</sup> by their couenant<sup>l</sup> at the expira<sup>o</sup>n of their terme are to be puided for in the townes where they liue or are receiued as inhabitant<sup>l</sup>; but if it cannot be there had, then to make it knowne to the Gouvern<sup>r</sup> & Assistant<sup>l</sup>, that they be puided for el<sup>s</sup>where.

Vpon hearing of the differrence betwixt Wil<sup>m</sup> Hatch, of Scittuate, & his seruant Hercules, for the terme he should serue him, whether six or seauen yeares, the Court, haueing heard the euendenc<sup>l</sup> on both sides, do order that the said Hercules is to serue the said Wil<sup>m</sup> six yeares, w<sup>ch</sup> wilbe vtill the third day of July next, & then to be free from him.

\*Concerning the differrence betwixt James Skiffe & Samu<sup>e</sup>ll Jenney for the sayle, it is ordered by the Court, that the said Samu<sup>e</sup>ll Jenney shall cause the said sayle to be brought speedly to the towne; and that M<sup>r</sup> Prence, for the said Samu<sup>e</sup>ll Jenney, and Geor<sup>g</sup> Watson, for the said James Skiffe, shall view and appraise the same, and to allow what damage shalbe thought just & equall betwixt them; and that the said James Skiff shall haue the said sayle & the damage to deli<sup>u</sup> to Robte Waterman, w<sup>th</sup> the boate hee hath sold him.

[\*96.]

It is ordered by the Court, that James Till shall dwell two yeares now next ensuing w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley, and shall haue six pounds p an<sup>n</sup>, and to see it bestowed vpon him for his necessary apparell, and to giue an account thereof to the Court, that if any thing thereof remayne, it may be payd to the countrey toward<sup>l</sup> the satisfac<sup>o</sup>n of his bonds for breach of his good behaui<sup>o</sup>r.

1643-4.

5 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Whereas Scittuate is presented for not exercising of armes according to the order of the Court, it is ordered, that they shall exercise eight tymes this yeare, according to the act of the Court, and that it shalbe in the liberty of the millitary officers of that towne to call forth such squadrons or files as hee shall think fitt to be exercised eight tymes ouer more.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Wilm<sup>m</sup> Thomas his half bushell shalbe brought to Plym<sup>th</sup>, and to be the standard, and all measures to be made according to yt, vntill a standard can be peured from the Bay.

M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Thomas, of Marshfield, is allowed to be captaine, to trayne the inhabit<sup>s</sup> of Marshfield in the vse of armes, when he hath taken vp his freedome.

Whereas the Court is informed that M<sup>r</sup> North, called Captaine North, who came ou<sup>r</sup> this summer, gaue out some speeches tending to sedition & mutiny, viz<sup>d</sup>, that if he had some of them there he would make garters of their gutts, and that as little a while as he had bene here he could haue a hundred men at his com<sup>ma</sup>und, or words to the like effect, w<sup>th</sup> some other vnciuille cariages, the Court, calling the said Cap<sup>t</sup> North before them, tooke knowledg<sup>e</sup> of the acknowledgment of his offence, and w<sup>th</sup>all do require him to remooue himself out of this go<sup>u</sup>ernment w<sup>th</sup>in a month or two next ensuing, when his occations may best suite for his conuenyency, and in the meane season to carry himself inoffensiuely.

[\*97.]

\*Whereas informac<sup>o</sup>n is giuen to the Court that there is a cowe or a heiffer in calue giuen or disposed by M<sup>r</sup> Andrew Hellot, Sc<sup>n</sup>, of Yarmouth, for the benefitt of the poore of the said towne of Yarmouth, which for the ordering thereof was referred to the Court by the said M<sup>r</sup> Hellot, by his letter vnder his hand, bearing date the first day of March, 1643, — the Court doth therefore order that the said cowe or heiffer in calue shalbe on Mayday next deliuered to Thomas Payne, of Yarmouth, who shall haue her for three yeares next ensuing, and the milk and thone half of the increase during that tyme, and after the said three yeares are expired, the poore of Yarmouth shall haue her & thencease, to be disposed of by the townesmen of Yarmouth from tyme to tyme to other poore persons dwelling in the said towne as they shall think fitt, and for such terme, reserueing the benefitt of the said stock for the benefitt of their poore, and not be alienated to any other use.

The towne of Marshfield is graunted liberty to haue two constables, one on the other side of the South Riuer.



\*At the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of our Sou<sup>v</sup>aigne Lord the Kinge, holden at Plymouth aforesaid, the fift Day of June, in the xx<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.

1644.

5 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
WINSLOWE,  
GOÜNOR.  
[\*99.]

BEFORE Edward Winslowe, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goü,  
Wilhm Bradford,  
Thoñ Prence,  
Wilhm Collyer,  
Tymothy Hatherley,  
John Browne,  
Wilhm Thomas, and  
Edmond Freeman,  
Gentlemen, Assistant℄, &c.

**M<sup>R</sup>** EDWARD WINSLOW elected Goünor, and sworne.

M <sup>r</sup> Wilhm Bradford,	M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	} elected Assistant℄, and sworne.
M <sup>r</sup> Thoñ Prence,	M <sup>r</sup> Wilhm Thomas,	
M <sup>r</sup> Wilhm Collyer,	M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,	
M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,		

M<sup>r</sup> Buckley, M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Thomas, Joh<sup>r</sup> Dingley, James Skiffe, Thom- as Shillingsworth, John Russell, Wilhm Halloway, William Hailston, Rich- ard Williams, M<sup>r</sup> John Combe, Richard Prichard [were admitted freemen.]

John Finney, (admitted),	Thomas Clapp,	} ppounded to take vp there freedome the next Court.
†Gowen White,†	†Wilhm Reade,†	
Richard Wright,	Francis Goulder,	
Daniell Cole,	Edmond Hawes, (admitted),	
W <sup>m</sup> Crocker,	Thomas Hinckley,	

The Goünor and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne are elected commissioners for this yeare, and to treate w<sup>th</sup> the confederates of the United Colonies.

Plymouth is graunted to haue two constables.

M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Thomas is allowed to be the captaine for trayneing of the inhabit<sup>s</sup> of Marshfeild in armes.

\*The Grand Inquest.

[\*100.]

Wilhm Newland,	} sworne.	Joseph Tilden, ex <sup>p</sup> j <sup>u</sup> sdiction for	} sworne.
John Finney,		misdemeanor amongst them,	
Thoñ Southworth,		Robte Boatfish,	
Richard Higgens,		Richard Prichard,	
Robte Bartlett,		Edmond Hawes,	
Constant Southworth,		Henry Coggen, <sup>o</sup>	
Wilhm Merick,		Thoñ Hinckley,	
John Tisdale,		Wilhm Hailstone, <sup>o</sup>	
Thoñ Robinson, sworne		Wilhm Brooke.	
in March Court.			



1644.

5 June.  
WINSLOWE,  
GOVERNOR.

## The Constables of eich Towne sworne this Courte.

Plymouth, . . . .	James Cole,	John Jenkins, Señ.
Scittuate, . . . .	Wiltm Reade,	Gowen White.
Yarmouth, . . . .	Thom̄ Howes, not sworne.	
Taunton, . . . .	James Wiat.	
Duxborrow, . . . .	Thomas Bonney.	
Sandwich, . . . .	Joseph Holly.	
Barnestable, . . . .	Wiltm Crocker.	
Marshfeild, . . . .	John Dingley.	

## Cōmīttees for eich Towne.

Plymouth, . . . .	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{M}^r \text{ } \overset{\parallel}{\text{W}} = \text{Paddy, } \parallel \\ \text{‡John Done, } \text{‡} \\ \text{‡John Winslowe, } \text{‡} \\ \text{John Dunhame,} \end{array} \right.$	Manaseth Kempton,
		John Cooke.
Scittuate, . . . .	John Williams,	Humfrey Turner.
Yarmouth, . . . .	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{M}^r \text{ Anthony Thacher, } \text{‡Job Cole. } \text{‡} \\ \text{‡M}^r \text{ Wiltm Palmer,} \end{array} \right.$	
Taunton, . . . .	^	
Duxborrow, . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,	Jonathan Brewster.
Sandwich, . . . .	Thom̄ Tupper,	James Skiffe.
Barnestable, . . . .	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Anthony Annable,} \\ \text{‡Henry Bourne, } \text{‡} \end{array} \right.$	Henry Cobb.
Marshfeild, . . . .	Kenelme Winslow,	Robte Waterman.

The action depending betwixt Henry Coggen, p̄tiffe, & Robert Waterman, deffen<sup>t</sup>, for a cannow, is, by consent of both parties, referred to M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimmack, to be ended by them.

Thomas Hinckley & Henry Coggen tooke the oath of fidellyty.

[\*101.]

\*Surveyors for the Heigh Wayes in eich Towne this yeare.

Plymouth, . . . .	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{John Barnes,} \\ \text{Thom̄ Southworth,} \\ \text{Thom̄ Clarke for the Eele Riuer, and} \\ \text{John Shawe, Señ, for Joanes Riuer.} \end{array} \right.$	for the towne,
Duxborrow, . . . .	John Rogers & Wiltm Sherman.	
Scittuate, . . . .	Henry Meritt & Thomas Raulius.	
Sandwich, . . . .	Richard Chadwell & Thomas Boardman.	
Barnestable, . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Thom̄ Allen and Samuell Hinckley.	

Yarmouth, . . . . M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher & Heugh Hillier.  
 Taunton, . . . . James Wyatt.  
 Marshfield, . . . . ^

1644.  
 5 June.  
 WINSLOWE,  
 GOVERNOR.

It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> John Crow, for Yarmouth, & M<sup>r</sup> Thoñ Dimmack, for Barnestable, shall assist M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman in keeping the Court & deciding the causes & suit in Sandwich, Barnestable, and Yarmouth, not about ^

Lres of administracōn of all the goods and cattells of M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Brewster, deceased, are graunted by the Court to Jonathan Brewster and Loue Brewster, and a true inventory thereof was exhibited to the Court vpon the oathes of the said Jonathan & Loue.

It is ordered by the Court, that Manaseth Kempton, Edward Banges, & Robte Bartlett, or any two of them, shall price the two oxen of Wilm Powells, recofied by due course of law by Thomas Clarke and Clement Campion, John Barnes beinge Campions attorney, and the surplusage of the ox w<sup>ch</sup> Thoñ Clarke recofied to be payd to Campions use, w<sup>th</sup> thother ox, as they are priced.

M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher is lycensed to draw wine at Yarmouth.

Henry Cobb is lycensed to draw wine at Barnestable.

W<sup>m</sup> Parker is lycensed to draw wine at Taunton.

‡Wilm Newland is lycensed to draw wine at Sandwich.‡

Edmond Eddenden is lycensed to draw wine at Scituate.

M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley is authorized by the Court to take the oathes of the witness<sup>s</sup> for Edward Forsters will, and the executrix<sup>s</sup> her oath to the inventory, and to returne them to the Court, that they may be recorded.

\*Wilm Shertcliffe, for breaking the peace vpon John Smyth, is fyned v<sup>s</sup>. [\*101<sup>a</sup>.]

Samuell Jenney, for strikeing of Thoñ Dunhame, is fyned iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

Thomas Dunhame, for challenging Samuell Jenney to fight w<sup>th</sup> him, and came to his bed side to do it, &c, is fyned x<sup>s</sup>.

Peter Hambrow, for stealeinge a shirt of John Presburies, is censured to be whipt at the post, w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly donn.

Charles Thurstone, for abuseing his m<sup>ris</sup>, &c, is censured to bee whipt at the post. Vpon a petiçōn exhibited by the yeong men of Plym, it was remitted vpon tryall of his good carryage vntill the next Court.

1644. *At a Court of Assistant℥ holden at Plym̄, the third of July, in the  
xx<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of our Souaigne Lord, King  
Charles, of England, &c.*

3 July.  
NEW PLYM.  
WINSLOW,  
Goŭ.

BEFORE Edward Winslow, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goŭ, Timothy Hatherley,  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, John Browne, and  
Thomas Prence, Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas,  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assis<sup>t</sup>, &c.

Released.

Wil<sup>m</sup> Maycumber, of Duxborrow, coop, acknowledgth to owe }  
o<sup>r</sup> souaigne lord the King . . . . . } x<sup>li</sup>.  
Kenelme Winslow, of Marshfeild, plant, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.  
To be levy<sup>d</sup>, &c.

The condi<sup>c</sup>ōn, that if Wil<sup>m</sup> Maycumber do appeare at the next Gen<sup>l</sup>all  
Court of o<sup>r</sup> said souaigne lord the King, &c, to answe<sup>r</sup>e to all such matters  
as on his said ma<sup>t</sup>s behalf shalbe objected against him conēning word℥ spoken  
against the natiues, tending to the breach of the league betwixt us, &c, and  
not de<sup>p</sup>t the Court w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, but abide the further order of the Court;  
that then, &c.

20 August. \**At a Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> Souaigne Lord the King, holden at Plym̄  
New PLYM. aforesaid, the xx<sup>th</sup> of August, in the xx<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>t</sup>s  
[\*101<sup>b</sup>.] now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE Edward Winslowe, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goŭ, Timothy Hatherly,  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, John Browne,  
Thomas Prence, Edmond Freeman, &  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer, W<sup>m</sup> Thomas,  
Gentlemen, Assistant℥, &c.

The Com<sup>it</sup>tees for the se<sup>u</sup>ll Townshippis.

Plymouth, . . . { Mr W<sup>m</sup> Paddy, Manasseth Kempton,  
John Dunhame, John Cooke.  
Scituate, . . . . Humfrey Turner, John Williams.  
Taunton, . . . . Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Poole.  
Yarmouth, . . . . Mr Anthony Thacher, James Mathews, absent.

Duxborrow, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,	Jonathan Brewster.
Sandwich, . . .	George Allen,	Tho <sup>m</sup> Burges.
Barnestable, . . .	Anthony Annable,	Henry Bourne.
Marshfeild, . . .	¶Kenelell ‡Josias Winslow,	Rob <sup>t</sup> e Waterman, absent.

1644.  
 20 August.  
 WINSLOW,  
 Go<sup>v</sup>.

Captaine Miles Standish & M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Bradford deposed to the last will & testament of M<sup>r</sup> Steephen Hopkins, deceased. Caleb Hopkins, constituted execut<sup>r</sup> thereof, exhibited an inventory ^ all his goods & cattells vpon his oath.

M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley, Richard Sillis, Edmond Eddenden deposed by order of Court to the last will & testament of Edward Foster, and a true inventory exhibeted vpon their oaths this Court.

John Finney admitted a freeman this Court, & was sworne.

M<sup>r</sup> John Groomes, }  
 Joseph Holly, } pposed to be freemen.

Wilhm Mayeumb<sup>r</sup>, of Duxborrow, coop, . . . . . xli<sup>ii</sup>,  
 Samuell Nash, of the same, plauf, . . . . . xxli<sup>ii</sup>.

Respited.  
 Released.

The condiçon, that Wilhm Mayeumb<sup>r</sup> shalbe of the good behaiuo<sup>r</sup> toward<sup>ç</sup> our so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord the King, & all his leigh people, and appeare here at the next Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court, &ç ; that, &ç.

\*Attachmentç are to be sent forth to bring in the bodys of George Massy, John Maycumber, Thomas Coggen, & Jacob Wilson, for non app<sup>a</sup>rance this Court, for makinge the allarum at Taunton. [\*102.]

A warrant to be sent forth to bring in the bodies of Jonathan Fish and Mary, his wyfe, Nathaniell Fish, Jane, the wyfe of M<sup>r</sup> Wilhm Wood, Rose, the wyfe of Joseph Holly, ^ , the wyfe of Richard Kerby, ^ , the wyfe of Michaell Turner, & Joane Swyft, widdow, to giue euedence in John Ellis & his wifes case.

M<sup>r</sup> John Howland and John Cooke for Plymouth, Joseph Rogers and John Rogers for Duxborrow, are appoynted to lay forth the heigh way p<sup>s</sup>ented by M<sup>r</sup> Bradfordç farme into the Bay, and to be donn forthw<sup>th</sup>, and if they cannot agree, then to choose a fift man to them.

It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Done and the rest of that jury, for laying forth the heigh wayes to the Eele Riuer, shall giue in their verdict the first Tewsdai in October, that they may be repaired that want mending before winter.

Rob<sup>t</sup>e Boatfish is lycensed to draw wyne at Sandwich ; and when he is at any tyme w<sup>th</sup>out, it shalbe lawfull for Wilhm Newland to sell wyne to psons for their neede.

1644.

20 August.  
WINSLOW,  
Gov.

M<sup>r</sup> John Groome & Joseph Tilden tooke the oath of fidellity this Court.

M<sup>rs</sup> Jenney, vpon the p<sup>s</sup>entment ag<sup>st</sup> her, p<sup>m</sup>iseth to amend the grind-  
ing at the mill, and to keepe the morters cleane, and baggs of corne from  
spoyleing and looseing.

Georg<sup>e</sup> Allen, of Sandwich, is lycensed to cutt hey at the pond℄ beyond  
Sandwich Playnes, so he giue not the Indians any thinge for yt w<sup>th</sup>out appro-  
baçõn of the Bench.

Captaine Standish elected Treasurer.

M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Howes, & M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Lumpkin, of Yar-  
mouth, or any two of them, are appoynted by the Court to lay forth the farme  
land graunted to Natha<sup>l</sup> Sowther neere Billingsgate; and the Court confir-  
mes the same vnto him.

[\*103.]

\*Vpon the petiçõn of Duxborrow men, it is thought good by the Court  
that there be a view taken of the land℄ desired by them, namely, xij miles vp  
into the woods from Plymouth bound℄ at Joanes Riuer, and if it proue not p<sup>j</sup>-  
udiciall to the plantaçõn to be erected at Teightaquid, nor to the meddowes of  
Plymouth at Winnytuçkquett, it may be confirmed vnto them, provided alwayes  
that the Hering or Alewyfe Riuer at Namassachusett shalbe equally betwixt  
the two townes of Duxborrow and Marshfeild.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Robinson, of Scittuate, for non app<sup>a</sup>rance this Court, to serue  
vpon the grand inquest, is fyned xx<sup>s</sup>. Remitted the 3<sup>d</sup> of March, in regard  
that it appeared

10 October.

Memorand<sup>t</sup>, the tenth of October, 1644: that whereas M<sup>r</sup> John Doane  
had some tyme since xv<sup>li</sup>, the childs porçõn of Mary Browne, whom he was to  
keepe and bring vp vntill shee should accomplish the age of seaventeene  
yeares, and should haue the use of the said pçõn vntill then — now, the said  
terme being expired, the said John Doane hath deliued, w<sup>th</sup> the consent of  
the said Mary Browne, and by order of the Court, vnto John Browne, of Dux-  
borrow, two coves at xiiij<sup>li</sup>, and fourty shillings in swyne and wheate, and is  
by the Court discharged of the said xv<sup>li</sup>; and the said John Browne is to  
keepe the said two coves and their encrease for their milk, w<sup>th</sup> the rest of the  
stock as afore<sup>s</sup>d, vntill the said Mary shalbe marryed, or thought fitt to marry,  
wherevnto the said Mary hath consented.

4 November.

The fourth Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644. Memorand<sup>t</sup>: that James Adams doth ac-  
knowledg<sup>e</sup> that he hath receiued fourty pound℄ of M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,  
of Scittuate, for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> James Shurley, of London, merchant, according  
to the said M<sup>r</sup> Shurleys appoyntment, by his writing vnder his hand; and the  
said James Adams doth verily beleue that the said fourty pounds is payd for  
the said M<sup>r</sup> Shurleys share of land lying at Scittuate, w<sup>th</sup> the said M<sup>r</sup> Hath-  
erley bought of the said M<sup>r</sup> Shurley.



\**At a Court of Assistant℄ holden at Plym̄ aforesaid, the fift Day of Nouemb<sup>r</sup>, in the xx<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou- aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, Franc, and Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

1644.

5 November.  
NEW PLYM.  
WINSLOW,  
Go<sup>v</sup>.

[\*105.]

BEFORE Edward Winslowe, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Go<sup>v</sup>nor, Timothy Hatherly, and  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas,  
Thomas Prence,  
Gentlem<sup>e</sup>, Assistant℄, &c.

**J**OSEPH PRYOR, now dwelling w<sup>th</sup> John Rogers, of Duxborrow, not yet fully xxj<sup>tie</sup> yeares of age, chooseth M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley to bee his guardian vntill he shall accomplish the age of xxj<sup>tie</sup> yeares; and whereas he had comēced an action against Daniell Pryor & Mary, his wyfe, for a legacy of fīue pound℄, w<sup>ch</sup> was bequeathed him by his father, deceased, and is now in the hand℄ of the said Daniell Pryor and Mary, his wyfe, whereof the said Joseph hath receiued twelue shillings, and thother foure pound℄ & eight shillings is put into M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley his said guardians hand℄, to be payd the said Joseph when he shall accomplish his said age; and the said Daniell Pryor and Mary, his wyfe, are thereof discharged from payment of the said legacy hereafter, this being so ordered by the Court, w<sup>th</sup> consent of all p<sup>ties</sup>.

Whereas there was a suite comēced by Arthur Howland against Ro<sup>bte</sup> Mendame for the sum of six pound℄, for goods w<sup>ch</sup> the said Ro<sup>bte</sup> Mendams wyfe brought for the said Arthur Howland out of England, and did not deli<sup>u</sup>er them, but sould them, and conuerted the money to her owne use, as was proued in the Court; and whereas the said Ro<sup>bte</sup> Mendame hath authorized Thomas Clarke, of the Eele Riuer, to sell a p<sup>cell</sup> of land the said Ro<sup>bte</sup> Mendam hath at Duxborrow, viz<sup>z</sup>, tenn acreses of vpland, and two acreses of med- dow, the w<sup>ch</sup> the said Thomas Clark had p<sup>formed</sup> for him, and made sale thereof vnto Wil<sup>m</sup> Hiller, of Duxborrow, for one Dutch cowe, valued at six pound℄, and hath confirmed the same vnto the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Hiller, his heires and assignes fore<sup>u</sup>, by quiet and peaceable liuery and seisin by twigg & turffe of the p<sup>misses</sup>, as appeareth by the oathes of Phillip Delanoy and Thomas Chillingsworth, the same being donn in their p<sup>sence</sup>; and that the said Arthur Howland comēced his suite as aforesaid by attaching the said cowe; and vpon tryall the jury found the said six pound℄ due to the said p<sup>tiff</sup> Howland, and the charges of the suite. The Court hath, therefore, graunted judg<sup>nt</sup> and execu- cōn vpon the said cowe for the said p<sup>tiff</sup> Howland, and do order and confirme

1644. the said lands, viz<sup>s</sup>, the tenn acres of vpland, & two acres of meddow, w<sup>th</sup> their appurtenc<sup>l</sup>, to be and remayne vnto the said Wiltm Hiller, his heires and assigns forc<sup>u</sup>, according to the said bargaine and sale made thereof vnto him by Thomas Clarke: to haue and to hold the said tenn acres of vpland and two acres of meddow, w<sup>th</sup> their appurtenc<sup>l</sup>, vnto the said Wiltm Hiller, his heires and assigns forc<sup>u</sup>, and to their onely p<sup>pp</sup>er use and behoofe forc<sup>u</sup>, prouided it shalbe lawfull for the said Robt Mendam to bringe the suite about againe at any tyme w<sup>th</sup>in a yeare and a day now next ensuing if he please.

5 November.  
WINSLOW,  
Go<sup>u</sup>.

5 November.

[\*106.]

\*The fift of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644. Memorand: that Thomas Bunting, dwell- ing w<sup>th</sup> Phineas Pratt, hath, w<sup>th</sup> and by the consent of the said Phineas, put himself as a servant to dwell w<sup>th</sup> John Cooke, Jun<sup>r</sup>, from the fifteenth day of this instant Novemb<sup>r</sup>, for and during the terme of eight yeares now next en- suing, and fully to be compleate and ended, the said John Cooke fynding vnto h<sup>is</sup> said servant meate, drink, and apparell during the said terme, and in thend thereof double to apparell him throughout, and to pay him twelue bushells of Indian corne, the said John Cooke haucing payd the said Phineas for him one melch cowe, valued at v<sup>li</sup>, and fourty shillings in money, and is to lead the said Phineas two loades of hey yearly during the terme of seauen yeares now next ensuinge.

21 November.

The xxj<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644. Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Hanbury hath farmed out his house and lands lying at Joanes Riuer, w<sup>ch</sup> he purchased of M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, vnto Francis Goole, and had w<sup>th</sup>all letten a stock of vj drawing beast<sup>l</sup> and two cowes and a horse, w<sup>th</sup> plowes, yeokes, cheanes, and weane, & c; and that the said Francis neglected his businesse, so as he was vnlikely to pay the rent, but p<sup>ff</sup>ered to sell p<sup>t</sup> of the stock, and diuers other things w<sup>ch</sup> were in difference, and allegated on both sides before the Go<sup>u</sup>n<sup>r</sup>; and in regard the said Francis could not giue the said W<sup>m</sup> Hanbury securty for his said stock, it is ordered and concluded vpon by consent of both p<sup>t</sup>ies, that the said Francis shall yeild vp peacable possession of the said farme and cattell, and all the rest of the said goods vnto the said Wiltm Hanbury againe; and all the arti- cles, couenant<sup>l</sup>, and agreements made betweene them concerneing the said p<sup>misses</sup> to be immediately cancelled and made voyde to all intent<sup>l</sup> and purposes.

James Cole vnderooke to pay xxij<sup>s</sup> for the said Francis Goole, vnto the said Wiltm Hanbury, before the Go<sup>u</sup> & Nathl Sowther.

21 November.

The xxj<sup>th</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644. Memorand: that whereas Francis Billington is endebted vnto Caleb Hopkins, as executor vnto M<sup>r</sup> Steeven Hopkins, his naturall father, deceased, the sum of three pound<sup>l</sup> ster<sup>t</sup>, in considera<sup>o</sup>n that the said Caleb Hopkins shall forbear the said Francis Billington the said three



pounds vntill the first of December come twelue months, the said Francis Billington assigneth, mortgageth, and maketh ouer vnto the said Caleb Hopkins, for the secureing of the said debt of three pound℥, one blacke cowe now in the hand℥ of the said Francis, not to be sold or alliened any wayes to any man vntill the said debt of three pound℥ be satisfied vnto the said Caleb Hopkins, or his assignes.

1644.  
 }  
 21 November.  
 WYNSLOW,  
 Go℥.

\*John Gorome and Desire Howland marryed.

[\*107.]

Richard Wright and Hester Cooke marryed the

Stephen Wood and Abigall Dunhame marryed the vj<sup>th</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644.

6 November.

Ephraim Morton & Ann Coop marryed the xvij<sup>th</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644.

18 November.

Richard Bushop and Alis Clark marryed the v<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644.

5 December.

John Churchall and Hannah Pontus marryed the xvij<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644.

18 December.

Georg<sup>e</sup> Bonum and Sarah Morton marryed the xx<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644.

20 December.

Henry Wood & Abigall Jenney, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> Aprill, 1644.

28 April.

John Carew and Elizabeth ^ marryed the ^ June, 1644.

June.

Wilhm Paybody and Elizabeth Alden marryed the xxvj<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>, 1644.

26 December.

Ephraim Kempton and ^ Rauline marryed the ^

\*At a Court of Assistant℥ holden at Plym<sup>i</sup> afores<sup>d</sup>, the vij<sup>th</sup> Day of January, in the xx<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.

1644-5.  
 }  
 7 January.  
 NEW PLYM.  
 [\*109.]

BEFORE Edward Winslow, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Go℥, Tho<sup>m</sup> Prence, and  
 Wilhm Bradford, Wilhm Collyer,  
 Gentlemen, Assistant℥, &c.

**F**RANCIS GOOLE complained ag<sup>st</sup> John Shawe, Ju<sup>n</sup>, in an action of trespass, vpon the case to the da<sup>m</sup> of xxj<sup>s</sup>; the debt was proued to be xv<sup>s</sup> & viij<sup>d</sup>, whereof there remaned vn<sup>pa</sup>yd ij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>, and the charges of the suite ij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>. The Court doth award the said John Shawe to pay the said p<sup>n</sup>tf<sup>f</sup> Goole vj<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>.

Samuell Eaton deposed that his meaneing was to confirme the acre of land M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Brewster bought of his mother vnto Loue Brewster. See the great booke where it is entred one against another at large.

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> John Done is lycensed to draw wyne in Plymouth, and that James Cole is likewise lycensed to keepe the ordinary there, w<sup>ch</sup> is very

1644-5. inconvenient to many passengers, the Court hath, therefore, lycenced the said James Cole from this day forward to draw wyne, if he shall agree w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Done to take off those wynes hee now hath in his hands. Agreement was after made betwixt them.

7 January.  
WYNSLOW,  
Go<sup>p</sup>.

16 January.

January xvj<sup>th</sup>, 1644. Wil<sup>m</sup> Perry, of Scittuate, plant, acknowl- }  
edgeth to owe o<sup>r</sup> sou<sup>a</sup>igne lord the King, to be levyed, &c, } x<sup>th</sup>.

Respited.  
This respited  
vntill she is  
able to come.

The condicōn, &c, that if Susanna, his wyfe, shall & doe make her psonall appeareanē at the next Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> said sou<sup>a</sup>igne lord the King, at Ply<sup>m</sup>, to answe<sup>r</sup> to all such matters as on his said ma<sup>ts</sup> behalf shalbe objected against her, conēning the spoyleing & defleing of a well of water in Scittuate, and abide the order of the Court, and not de<sup>p</sup>t the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, &c ; that then, &c.

3 March.

\* Anthony Annable and Ann Elcock married the third of March, 1644.

[\* 110.]

Thomas Boreman, of Barnestable, & Hannah Annable, married the third of March, 1644.

3 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\* 111.]

\* *At the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>a</sup>igne the King, holden at Ply<sup>m</sup> afore-said, the third Day of March, in the xx<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of our said Sou<sup>a</sup>igne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Edward Winslowe, gen<sup>t</sup>, Go<sup>p</sup>,  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford,  
Thomas Prence,

Wil<sup>m</sup> Collyer, and  
Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas,

Assistent<sup>l</sup>, &c.

**T**HOMAS ROBINSON, of Scittuate, tooke the oath of fidelity, &c, this Court.

Thomas Heyward deposeth that James Torey did affirme vnto him that John Amces did come out of England for stealing of a calf; and the said Tho<sup>m</sup> Heyward further enquireing of the said Torey of the said matter, the said Torey answered him that it was so co<sup>m</sup>only reported in the shipp that they came ouer together in; and further deposeth, that since he haueing spoken w<sup>th</sup> the said Torey about the said matter, the said Torey said that hee made no question but he could prou<sup>e</sup> what he had sayd.

Edmond Hawes, of Yarmouth, admitted freeman this Court, & sworne.

It is ordered by the Court, that the goods of Georġ More, attached by Thomas Rickerd and John Rogers, shalbe sold to the best advantage, and the money due to them for his keepinge to be payd them as farr as it will extend; and & if there be any ouerplus, it be payd for his further mayntenance. 1644-5.  
3 March.  
WYNSLOW,  
GOÜS<sup>r</sup>.

It is ordered and enacted by the Court, that whereas by an act of the Court, made the vj<sup>th</sup> of May, 1639, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Callicutt was either to come in pson and inhabite at Mattacheese, now called Barnestable, by June Court next following, or els the graunt to be voyde, the w<sup>ch</sup> hee hath altogether fayled in, and neū vnto this day came there in pson to inhabite, it is therefore concluded and enacted by the Court, that all such lands in Barnestable as he hath there taken vp, or belong & appertaine vnto the said Richard Callicutt shalbe p<sup>s</sup>ently ceased by the constable there to the colonies use; and that Captaine Standish, now Treasurer, shall sell and ymproue the moneys gotten or cominge of them to the collonies use.

Released. James Shawe,	{	are bound one for another in x <sup>li</sup> a peece for their app <sup>r</sup> ances at the next Gefiall Court, &c, and to abide the further order of the Court, and not de <sup>p</sup> t the same w <sup>th</sup> out lycence, and in the meane tyme to be of the good behavior toward <sup>l</sup> o <sup>r</sup> so <sup>u</sup> aigne lord the King & all his leigh people; that then, &c.	James Shaw released.
Released. John Shawe, Ju <sup>r</sup> ,			John Shaw released.
Released. Francis Billington,			Francis Billington released.
Discharged. Charles Thurston,			Charles Thurston discharged.
Discharged. Samuel Cutbert,			Sam. Cutbert discharged.
George Crispe,	{	x <sup>li</sup> a peece for Georġ Crispe vpon the same condi <sup>o</sup> n, p bona por <sup>t</sup> .	Released.
Robte Wickson,			Released.
Steeven Bryan,	{	x <sup>li</sup> a peece for the s <sup>d</sup> Steven Bryan vpon the same condi <sup>o</sup> n, p bona por <sup>t</sup> .	Released.
Edward Dotey,			Released.
*John Tompson,	{	bound in tenn pound <sup>l</sup> a peece vpon the same condi <sup>o</sup> n. Default p <sup>s</sup> ently made of this recog <sup>n</sup> .	[*112.] Released.
James Hurst,			Released.
John Tompson,	{	bound in x <sup>li</sup> a peece vpon the same condi <sup>o</sup> n, p bona por <sup>t</sup> , for John Tompson.	Released.
Thomas Willett,			Released.
John Shawe, Sen.,	{	bound in x <sup>li</sup> a peece vpon the same condi <sup>o</sup> n, p bona por <sup>t</sup> , for John Shawe.	Released.
James Cole,			Released.

The Court doth graunt vnto the church of New Plymouth, or those that goe to dwell at Nossett, all that tract of land lying betweene sea and sea, from the Purchasors bounds at Naumskeckett to the Hering Brooke at Billingsgate, w<sup>th</sup> the said Hering Brook and all the meddowes on both sides the said brooke, w<sup>th</sup> the great Basse Pound there, and all the meddowes and ilands lying w<sup>th</sup>in the said tract.

It is ordered by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Starr shall haue p<sup>s</sup>ently layd forth for him at Yarmouth fifty acres of vpland, either next to Elder Hores or M<sup>r</sup> Howes land<sup>l</sup> at Seshewit, on w<sup>ch</sup> side he will, so that it adjoyne to one

1644-5. of them, and six acres of meddowe lying in Nobscusset Meddowes, (late Wilhm Nicholsons,) and foure acres more of meddow on the south side of the plantaçõn towards the South Sea. And the Court doth further order, that if the cõmittees of Yarmouth do not w<sup>th</sup> all conveyent speede lay it forth, that then M<sup>r</sup> Thacher shall do it himself, he paying for the laying of it forth as other men doe.

3 March.  
WYNSLOW,  
Gov.

Whereas a motion is made this Court for a geñall trade w<sup>th</sup> the other gouernment in confederacõn w<sup>th</sup> vs, wee do thankfully acknowledgẽ their loue and respect to vs therein; but we conceiue such a disproportion in our estates to theirs, and so many thousands required therein, the w<sup>ch</sup> wee are not able to reach vnto, and w<sup>th</sup>all are very doubtfull whether it may conduce to such a geñall good and answeere the ends w<sup>ch</sup> are expected, we cannot concurr w<sup>th</sup> the rest of the goũment to adventure an estate therein.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Miles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> John Done, & John Dunhame shall take the account of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence for his treasurership of his receipts and payment, and certefye the Court thereof.

[\*113.]

\*Informacõn was giuen vnto the Court, by M<sup>r</sup> Browne, that John Gilbert, Jun<sup>r</sup>, of Taunton, was vehemently suspected of felony for diuers things, and, obtayneing leaue to go for England, made ouer his estate in Taunton & el̄swhere, amounting to the sum of 40<sup>li</sup>, or thereabout, vnto Nathaniell Sowther, for and on the behalf of the goũment of New Plymouth, for saueing this goũment harmelesse concẽning such things as might or may be objected against him for or concerneing any matter or thing of such like nature, and for the answeereing of all such matters the next Court, or el̄s the next Geñall Court after his returne out of England, to answeere in his owne pson, w<sup>ch</sup> is to be in two yeares next ensuing.

1645.

3 April.

The third of Aprill, 1645.

Memorand: that Samuell Eddy hath put his sonn, John Eddy, to dwell w<sup>th</sup> Francis Goulder, and Katherine, his wyfe, vntill he shall accomplish the age of xxj<sup>tie</sup> yeares, (being seaven yeares of age the xxv<sup>th</sup> of December last past,) the said Francis, and Katherine, his wyfe, fynding vnto the said John, their servant, meat, drink, and apparell during the said terme, and either in the end thereof, or el̄s at the day of the death of the said Francis, or of the said Katherine, his wyfe, whether shall last happen, to pay him fīue pounds in cōuntry pay; or, if it please God so to disable the said Francis, or Katherine, his wyfe, that they shall not be then able to pay so much, then to pay him so much as I shall haue left: And if it happen that both the said Francis, and Katherine, his wyfe, shall dye before thende of the said terme, that then the said John shalbe at liberty to be disposed of as his p̄ent shall thinke fitt;

but if either of them doe live out the said terme, then the said John to dwell w<sup>th</sup> the longer liuer of them vntill he shall accomplish the age of xxj<sup>th</sup> yeares, as aforesaid.

1645.

3 April.  
WYNSLOW,  
Go<sup>l</sup>.

*\*At the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court holden at Plymouth, the iij<sup>th</sup> of June, in the xxj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

4 June.  
NEW PLYM.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>l</sup>.

[\*114.]

M<sup>R</sup> W<sup>M</sup> BRADFORD elected Go<sup>l</sup>nor, and sworne.

M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslowe,	} chosen Assista <sup>n</sup> s, and sworne.
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,	
M <sup>r</sup> William Collyer,	
M <sup>r</sup> Myles Standish,	
M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	
M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman,	

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne chosen co<sup>m</sup>issioners for this yeare, to treate w<sup>th</sup> the co<sup>m</sup>issioners of the Vnited Colonies, according to the articles of the confederac<sup>o</sup>n, at the tyme & place appoynted, &c.

It is ordered by the Court, that the Go<sup>l</sup>nor and Assistant<sup>l</sup> shall giue the two co<sup>m</sup>issioners aboue named instruc<sup>o</sup>ns about the occations they shall deale in and agitate w<sup>th</sup> them about; and that the Treasurer, M<sup>r</sup> Alden, and M<sup>r</sup> Paddy shall giude money and horses for the defraying of their charges & the charges of their servant<sup>l</sup> for that journey, &c.

The constables chosen by the se<sup>l</sup>all towneship, & p<sup>r</sup>sented to this Court and sworne, are, viz<sup>s</sup>:—

- Plymouth, . . . . Thomas Pope, Rob<sup>t</sup>e Finney.
- Duxborrow, . . . . John Tisdale.
- Scittuate, . . . . Thomas Clapp, John Allen.
- Sandwich, . . . . Geor<sup>g</sup>e Bewyt.
- Rehoboath, . . . . Steeven Payne.
- Taunton, . . . . George Hall.
- Yarmouth, . . . . Richard Templer.
- Barnestable, . . . . John Bursley.
- Marshfeild, . . . . John Rowse, Gilbert Brooke.

M<sup>r</sup> John Gilbert, Junior, of Taunton, was called vpon this Court; but neither hee nor any for him made answe<sup>r</sup>e.



1645.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV.  
[\*115.]

## \*Surveyors of the Heighways.

Plymouth, . . . .	{ Francis Cooke, M <sup>r</sup> Leigh, Ro <sup>bte</sup> Bartlett, and Richard Sparrow.
Duxborrow, . . . .	John Maynard, Edmond Hunt.
Scitnate, . . . . .	John Stockbridg <sup>e</sup> & Walter Woodward.
Sandwich, . . . . .	Thomas Burges, Anthony Wright.
Taunton, . . . . .	James Burt.
Barnestable, . . . .	Abraham Blush, Nathaniell Bacon.
Yarmouth, . . . . .	Emanuell White, James Bursell.
Marshfield, . . . . .	Thomas Chillingworth & Ro <sup>bte</sup> Barker.
Rehoboth,	

## The Grand Enquest.

Gabriell Fallowell,	} sworne.	Wil <sup>m</sup> Halloway,	} sworne.
Gyles Rickett,		Thomas Tupper,	
John Washborne,		Jonathan Fish,	
Henry Howland,		Dolor Davis, (sick,)	
Wil <sup>m</sup> Brett,		Nathaniel Bacon,	
(Excused.) Edm <sup>d</sup> Eddenden,		Daniell Cole,	
Tho <sup>m</sup> Ensigne,		Ro <sup>bte</sup> Dennis,	
John Dingley,			

Daniell Cole, Thomas Hinckley, Thomas Clapp, Richard Wright, Steeven Payne, Wil<sup>m</sup> Carpenter, & Geor<sup>g</sup> Hall admitted freemen, and were sworne.

The Names of those p<sup>p</sup>ounded this Court to take vp their Freedome the next Court.

Nathaniell Bacon, +	Thomas Blisse,
Andrew Ring, +	Ro <sup>bte</sup> Tytus,
Dolor Davis, +	William Sabine,
M <sup>r</sup> Samu <sup>el</sup> Newman, +	Abraham Martine,
Richard Wright,	Richard Bowine,
Walter Palmore, (admitted,)	Thomas Hitt, +
Ro <sup>bte</sup> Martine,	Zachary Roades,
Steeven Payne, (admitted,)	Edward Smyth,
W <sup>m</sup> Carpenter, (admitted,)	Peter Hunt,
W <sup>m</sup> Cheesborrough, +	Joseph Peck,
Allexander Winchester, +	Henry Smyth,
Wil <sup>m</sup> Smyth,	Thomas Cooper.
Edward Bennett,	

\*It was ordered by the Court, that a committee should be elected & authorised for the repairing of some present lawes for redresse of some present abuses, and for preventing of future, wherevpon these persons following were elected and nominated, viz: Mr Wilhm Collyer, Mr John Browne, Mr John Alden, Mr Wilhm Paddy, Nathaniell Souther, Jonathan Brewster, Josias Winslow, Edward Case, Edmond Eddenden, Anthony Annable, Richard Burne, Mr Anthony Thacher, Steeven Payne, and Wilhm Carpenter.

Whereas Kenelme Winslow complained that he had injustice, in that hee could not be heard in the suite betwixt John Mynard and himself, the Court appoynted a committee to examine and enquire thereinto, and to make report thereof to the Court as they shall fynd the same, viz: Captaine Miles Standish, Mr Wilhm Paddy, Edmond Eddenden, Edward Case, Anthony Annable, Mr Anthony Thacher, and Thomas Tupper, who, vppon due and serious examinacon thereof, do report that the sayd charge of injustice is altogether vntrue, and that the Bench and jury are free and cleare of any injustice therein, notwithstanding of whatsoever the said Kenelme could alleadg. And therefore the Court do adjudg him to bee committed to prison during the countreys pleasure and to be fyned x<sup>li</sup>.

Kenelme Winslow was committed to prison and fyned x<sup>li</sup>.

x<sup>li</sup> fine.

Kenelme Winslow, by his peticon exhibited to the Court, wherein was sett forth his acknowledgment of his offence and his sorrow for the same, was released of his ymprisonment, and his fyne to stand still for one whole yeare, and vpon his good carryage then to be remitted or els to be estreated.

Remitted  
June 4<sup>th</sup>, 1647.

Whereas, in the case betwixt Ephraim Kempton, Senior, deceased, and Ephraim Kempton, Junr, of Scittuate, it appeared to the Court that the said Ephraim, Junr, and his father laboured together in ptnership since their coming ouer into this countrey, and no diuision was made of what they gott, the Court doth order and appoynt Thomas Robinson and Walter Woodward to make an equal diuision of the goods now in ptnership betwixt them, and to deliuer thone half thereof vnto the said Ephraim, Junior, as his owne pper goods; and the Court doth appoynt the said Ephraim, Junr, to exhibite a true inventory of the estate remayneing to the said Ephraim, Senr, unto the next Court of Assistant℄, that such debts as are oweing to any be payd so farr as the estate of the said Ephraim Kempton, Senr, will amount vnto, and an administrator thereof to be then appoynted by the Court.

John Ellis, of Sandwich, for abusing himself w<sup>th</sup> his now wyfe by committing vncleanesse w<sup>th</sup> her before marryage, is censured to be whipt at publike post, and Elizabeth, his wyfe, to stand by whilst execucon of the sentence is pformed; w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly donn. And the said John Ellis,

1645.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>o</sup>.

[\*116.]



1645.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov's<sup>h</sup>.

[\*117.]

for his long and tedious delays, occasioning much trouble & charge to the country, for that he would not confesse the truth vntill this p̄sent, is fyned v<sup>li</sup>.

\*Whereas Thomas Riddings, about a yeare since, came to Scittuate, and is dēpted thence, leauing a man child about fīue yeares of age w<sup>th</sup> Gowen White, p̄mising him to pay him xvij<sup>d</sup> p̄ weeke for his keepinge & dyetting of him, but hath hitherto payd him nothing; and the said Gowen hath since found him meate, drinke, and cloathes at his owne charge; the Court doth order and appoynt that the said child shalbe w<sup>th</sup> the said Gowen White vntill he shall accomplish the age of twenty and foure yeares; but if his father shall come and desire to take him away before the end of the said terme, that then he shall pay the said Gowen White for the keepinge of him for such tyme as he shall haue bene w<sup>th</sup> him; and so also if hee shalbe placed w<sup>th</sup> another man.

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Broughton and M<sup>r</sup> Wilm<sup>m</sup> Thomas haue mutually referred the cause depending in Court about the suite of a bond of one hundred and twenty pounds, for payment of threescore and one pound℥ and twelue shillings due in August, 1638, to be ended and decided by the Bench; and what end they shall make therein, they p̄mise mutually to stand vnto and abide, so that judgment and execuōn shall immediately yssue from this Court vpon the yssue as if it were vpon a verdict by a jury. And therevpon the Bench, vpon much deliberaōn and serious agitaōn, w<sup>th</sup> a due respect vnto what both the parties had pleaded and alleaged in the pleading of the case, wee do order, determine, and decree as followeth: That the said M<sup>r</sup> Wilm<sup>m</sup> Thōmas shall pay to the said M<sup>r</sup> Broughton sixtye one pounds twelue shillings principall, and for damages sustayned twenty foure pounds eight shillings & three pence, w<sup>ch</sup> ariseth as followeth, viz<sup>o</sup>: sixteene pounds eighteene shillings & three pence, after the rates of v<sup>li</sup> p̄ centū since the money to haue bene payd vpon exchaung̃ was heere demaunded, and for charges in trauell since the plaintiff had power to demaund and acquitt yt; seauen pounds tenn shillings for fīue journeys, in all amounting vnto the sume of fourscore and six pounds and three pence, w<sup>ch</sup> wee order and appoynt to be p̄sently payd by the said M<sup>r</sup> Wilm<sup>m</sup> Thomas vnto the said Thomas Broughton. Judḡnt graunted for 86<sup>li</sup> & 3<sup>d</sup>, and the charges of the Court.

The Court doth order that Leiftennant W<sup>m</sup> Palmer shall continue in his place to exercise the townsmen of Yarmouth in armes vntill hee shalbe allowed by the Court to lay it downe; and that the towne make choyce of another constable, and p̄sent him to the Court, and that M<sup>r</sup> Freeman administer the constables oath to him, &c.

Vpon request made to the Court by the townsmen of Plymouth, the Court doth graunt vnto them the five pounds for the fine of John Hassell, of Seacunck, due to the countrey towards their charges in searching for a delf of coales, whereof there is great pbability; and if it be found and proce benefi- ciall, then to be repayd againe when the delf shalbe able.

1645.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV<sup>r</sup>.

\*Mathew Fuller, of Plym<sup>n</sup>, plant<sup>r</sup>,  
Richard Church, carpenter, } bond in xx<sup>li</sup> a peece.

[\*118.]

Released.

That the said Mathew Fuller shalbe of the good behavior towards o<sup>r</sup> soũaigne lord the King and all his leigh people, and appeare here againe at the next session of this Court, and abide the further order of the Court, and not deſt the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, &c; that then, &c.

John Shawe, Señ, of Plymouth, vpon his p̄sentment, fyned . . . . . ij<sup>li</sup>.  
James Sawe, for the like, . . . . . ij<sup>li</sup>.  
John Shawe, Juñ, for the like, . . . . . ij<sup>li</sup>.  
Mathew Fuller, for the like, . . . . . ij<sup>li</sup> x<sup>s</sup>.  
Steeven Bryan, for the like, . . . . . xxx<sup>s</sup>.  
John Tompson, for the like, . . . . . xx<sup>s</sup>.  
Francis Billington, for the like, xx<sup>s</sup> or corporal punish<sup>t</sup>.  
Samuell Cutbert, for the like, . . . . . xx<sup>s</sup>.  
George Crispe, for the like, . . . . . xx<sup>s</sup>.  
Charles Thurstone, for the like, ij<sup>li</sup> or corporal punish<sup>t</sup>;

and to stand vpon their bonds of good behaũ vtill their fines be p̄d.

Francis Goole, vpon his p̄sentment, is fyned, . . . . . ij<sup>li</sup>.  
Francis Goole, of Duxborrow, planter, . . . . . xx<sup>li</sup>.  
John Paybody, of the same, plant<sup>r</sup>, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.  
Experience Michell, of the same, plant<sup>r</sup>, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

That the said Francis Goole shalbe of the good behaio<sup>r</sup> towards our soũaigne lord the King and all his leigh people, and appeare here againe the next Geñall Court, &c, and abide the further order of the Court, and not deſt the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence; that then, &c.

Released pay-  
ing his fyne &  
fees.

The Court is adjoꝛned to Tewsdays come fortnight, viz<sup>d</sup>, the xxv<sup>th</sup> of this instant June, and from thence to the last Tewsdays but one in Octob<sup>r</sup> following, and the Geñall Court to be the last Tewsdays in October.

John Maycumber, of Taunton, fined v<sup>li</sup> for abusing the majestrat<sup>l</sup>, in v<sup>r</sup>. concealing and misinformeing the last Goũnor & M<sup>r</sup> Browne, and diuers other of the Assistant<sup>l</sup>, in the case of John Gilbert, Junior, impeached for suspicõ of diuers felonies, whereby hee is at large, and diuers p̄sons are hereby deprived of recofing their goods againe, and the said Gilbert is gone into England.

1645.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Whereas Jonathan Brewster desireth a p̄cell of land at Namassacheesett, w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Collyer, M<sup>r</sup> Alden, & Geor̄g Soule are appoynted to view and make report thereof vnto the Court; and as the Court shall approue, it so to be graunted vnto him.

[\*119.]

\*John Maycumber, of Taunton, carpenter, oweth the King, &c, xx<sup>li</sup>.

Willm Parker, of the same, inkeep, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

Released.

Richard Williams, of the same, plan̄t, . . . . . x<sup>li</sup>.

The condiçõn, that if the aboue bounden John Maycumber be of the good behauior towards o<sup>r</sup> soũaigne lord the King and all his leigh people, and appeare at the next Geñall Court, &c, & not deſt the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence, &c; that then, &c.

William Newland is allowed to trayne the townesmen of Sandwich in armes, if the townesmen shall choose him.

M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley is chosen to supply M<sup>r</sup> Princes roome in the comiſſion for the United Collonies, if M<sup>r</sup> Prence be not able, who is now sick.

11 September.

Samuell Hicks and Lydia Done married the xj<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, 1645.

20 October.

John Aymes and Elizabeth Heyward married the xx<sup>th</sup> of October, 1645.

Samuell Nash was p̄sented to the Court to be a leiftennãte at Duxborrow, & is allowed by the Court.

The inhabitants of the towne of Duxborrow are graunted a competent p̄porçõn of lands about Saughtuckquett, towards the west, for a plantaçõn for them, and to haue it foure miles euery way from the place where they shall sett vp their center, (p̄uided it entrench not vpon Winnetuckquett, forñly graunted to Plymouth,) and haue nominated Captaine Miles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, Geor̄g Soul, Constant Southworth, Joseph Rogers, and Willm Brett to be feoffees in trust for the equall deuideing and laying forth of the said lands to their inhabitant̄.

M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Brewster is graunted three hundred acres of land, to him & his heires foreuer, either in the place where hee desireth or in some other place nere, w<sup>ch</sup> may be least p̄judice to the plantaçõn graunted to Duxborrow, w<sup>ch</sup> is to be layd forth for him by two men chosen by the majestrats of those six men w<sup>ch</sup> shall be nominated and appoynted by Duxborrow men to order and lay forth their land̄ about Satuckquett to p̄ticulers p̄son.

31 October.

[\*120.]

\*James Glasse & Mary Pontus married the 31st of Octob<sup>r</sup>, 1645.

*\*At the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord the King, holden at Plym<sup>th</sup> aforesaid, the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup>, in the xxj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of his said Ma<sup>ty</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

1645.

28 October.  
NEW PLYM.  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>vt</sup>.

[\*121.]

BEFORE Wilm Bradford, gen<sup>l</sup>, Go<sup>vt</sup>,                      John Browne,  
Edward Winslow,    Tymothy Hatherley, and  
Thomas Prence,     Edmond Freeman,  
Miles Standish,  
Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistant<sup>l</sup>, &c.

**W**ALTER PALMER, of Rehoboth, admitted a freeman, and was sworn.

Robt Barker, of the North Riuer, made it appeare to the Court that there was due vnto him for carrying prisoners and passengers ouer the North Riuer, w<sup>ch</sup> the countrey promised to pay him iiij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>.

Thomas Heyward, of Duxborrow, is ordered by the Court to pay vnto Wannapooke, a Neipnet Indian, half a bushell of Indian corne for veneson he tooke of him.

Priscilla Browne, daughter of Peter Browne, deceased, haucing accomplished the terme shee was to dwell w<sup>th</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Gilson, of Scittuate, who was to pay her xv<sup>li</sup> in thend of her terme; now the said Priscilla came into the Court, and hath chosen John Browne, her vnckle, to be her guardian, and to haue the placing and disposing of her vntill the Court shall judg<sup>e</sup> her meete to be at her owne disposing; and likewise to take her porcion, viz<sup>t</sup>, xv<sup>li</sup>, and to ymproue it by putting it into a breeding stock, and keepe them, and giue her half thence, or el<sup>s</sup> to use it as his owne, and to pay her the said xv<sup>li</sup> when the Court shall judg<sup>e</sup> it meete for her to haue it at her owne disposing.

Manasseth Kempton and Ephraim Kempton are appoynted by the Court administrat<sup>rs</sup> of the goods and cattells of Ephraim Kempton, of Scittuate, deceased, and to pay debts oweing by the said Ephraim at his decease so farr as the estate will amount vnto. There appeared to the Court that twenty-one pounds was due vnto the said Manasseth Kempton out of the said estate, w<sup>ch</sup> the Court allowed should be payd him, and to giue a just account of the rest when the Court shall require them.

M<sup>r</sup> Richard Wright, of Rehoboth, for refusing to come to the Court as a comittee for their towne, being by them chosen for that end, is fyned xx<sup>s</sup>.

1645.

28 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

[\*122.]

\*The Pporcion and Names of the Souldiers in eich Towne sent forth in the late Expedition against the Narrohigganset & their Confederat.

The first company, viz<sup>s</sup>, xv<sup>teene</sup>, went forth the xv<sup>th</sup> August, 1645.

Plymouth, viij men : six w <sup>th</sup> those that went out first, and two w <sup>th</sup> those y <sup>t</sup> went out last.	{ John Tompson, Richard Foster, John Budy, Nicholas Hodges, John Shawe, Samuell Cutbert. John Jenkins, John Harman. }	{ These vj were forth xvij dayes. }
Duxborrow, six men, w <sup>ch</sup> went w <sup>th</sup> those that went out first. . . .	{ Luke Lillye, Twyford West, Wilhm Hayle, Roger Cooke. }	{ These six were forth xvij dayes. }
Marshfeild, foure men, w <sup>ch</sup> went forth w <sup>th</sup> those that went out first. . . . .	{ }	{ These foure were forth xvij dayes. }

These following went forth the xxij<sup>th</sup> of August, 1645.

Sandwich, fiue men, w <sup>ch</sup> went forth w <sup>th</sup> those that went last. . . .	{ Thomas Burges, Thom <sup>s</sup> Greenfeild, Laurance Willis, Thomas Johnson, Robte Allen. }	{ These fiue men were forth xij dayes. }
Scittuate, eight men, w <sup>ch</sup> went forth w <sup>th</sup> those that went last. . . .	{ John Foxwell, John Russell, Jonathan Hatch, Francis Crocker. }	{ These foure men were forth xij dayes. }



Yarmouth, five men, w <sup>ch</sup> went forth w <sup>th</sup> those that went last. . .	}	Wilhm Northcoate, Wilhm Twynceing, Teague Joanes, Henry Wheildon, Wilhm Chase, drummer.	These five men were forth xiiij dayes.	1645. 28 October. BRADFORD, GOV.
--	---	---	---	---

These all returned the 2<sup>d</sup> of September, being Tewsdays, and were disbanded the day following, being Wensday.

\*There was deliued to eich souldier j<sup>ib</sup> of pōder, and 3<sup>lb</sup> of bullet℥ a [\*123.] peece, and j<sup>ib</sup> of tobaccoc, at their going forth.

The townes of Taunton and Rehoboth, alſ Seacutck, were freed from sending forth any men in regard they are frontire townes, and billited the souldiers during the tyme they were forth.

The Charges of this Expedition.

Inpri <sup>s</sup> , giuen to the captaine, but not to be a president for after tymes, for himself & his man, . . . . .	}	li s a 10 : 00 : 00	
To Serjeant, now Leiftemant Nash, . . . . .		02 : 10 : 00	
To Plymouth for vj men 17 dayes, . . . . .		05 : 02 : 00	
To Duxborrow for v men 17 dayes, . . . . .		04 : 05 : 00	
To Marshfeild for iiij men 17 dayes, . . . . .		03 : 08 : 00	
To Plym for two men more 13 dayes, . . . . .		01 : 06 : 00	
To Scittuate for eight men 13 dayes, . . . . .		05 : 04 : 00	
To Sandwich for five men 13 dayes, . . . . .		03 : 05 : 00	
To Barnestable foure men 14 dayes, . . . . .		02 : 16 : 00	
To Yarmouth five men 14 dayes, . . . . .		03 : 10 : 00	
And to the drummer, w <sup>ch</sup> was one of Yarmouth, oū & aboue, 5 <sup>s</sup> , . . . . .	}	00 : 05 : 00 <hr style="width: 50%; margin-left: 0;"/> 41 : 11 : 00	
It̄, for a line to M <sup>r</sup> Hanbury, . . . . .		00 : 02 : 00	
It̄, ½ dussen of kniues giuen to messengers, . . . . .		00 : 02 : 06	
It̄, for casting of shott, . . . . .		00 : 05 : 00	
It̄, for drumheads, . . . . .		00 : 07 : 00	
It̄, spent of the money & beads the capt had, . . . . .		02 : 05 : 05	
It̄, worke done by Gorame, . . . . .		00 : 04 : 00	
It̄, James Coles bill, . . . . .		14 : 02 : 00	
It̄, A horsehire xj dayes, . . . . .		00 : 11 : 00	
It̄, 25 <sup>li</sup> of pōder taken at the barke by the captaine to bring the men hoame againe, . . . . .	}	02 : 10 : 00	
It̄, 75 <sup>li</sup> of biskett the capt had at the barke to vittaille his men hoameward℥, for w <sup>ch</sup> is allowed j C waight,	}	00 : 16 : 00	

1645.

28 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

It, allowed toward℄ the carriage of p̄visions to	{ 02 : 00 : 00    23 : 04 : 11
Secunck, w <sup>ch</sup> came by sea out of the Bay,	
Tobaccoe afterward℄ allowed, 27 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> , . . .	01 : 07 : 04
Sum total, . . . . .	66 : 03 : 03
	41 : 11 : 00
	23 : 04 : 11
	64 : 15 : 11
	01 : 07 : 04
	66 : 03 : 03

The barrell of pōder the souldiers spent & delivēd to diuers of the townes was not accounted, nor 300<sup>li</sup> of leade w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Prence bought, nor the bullet℄ the souldiers had forth w<sup>ch</sup> was not returned, nor what losse would be required to take the p̄visions againe, besid℄ the charge of euey p̄ticular towne w<sup>th</sup> their souldiers in setting them forth, nor 5<sup>s</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Prenē payd for casting shott, and canvas bags for to put bread & p̄vision in.

The sale of euey towne to this chargē followeth. Verte.

[\*124.]

\*The Rates of the sefall Townes to the Charges of the Warrs.

	<sup>li</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>d</sup> 12 : 02 : 03
Plymouth, . . . . .	08 : 11 : 00
Duxborrow, . . . . .	12 : 17 : 06
Scittuate, . . . . .	09 : 07 : 09
Sandwich, . . . . .	05 : 02 : 06
Taunton, . . . . .	06 : 02 : 06
Barnestable, . . . . .	07 : 02 : 06
Yarmouth, . . . . .	07 : 02 : 06
Marshfeild, . . . . .	70 : 08 : 06

The Court, for special consideraçōn, did abate xx<sup>s</sup> to Barnestable, and 40<sup>s</sup> to Taunton, w<sup>ch</sup> is the reason they are not equall w<sup>th</sup> Yarmouth and Marshfeild, but shall not be a president for after tymes ; and Rehoboth was not rated at all, both because it was a new plantaçōn, and billited all the souldiers freely during all the tyme they stayed there.

The Sumes the Townes are to pay their Souldiers, and what wilbe coming to y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer.

	Souldiers.	Treasurer.
	<sup>li</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>d</sup>	
Plymouth payes . . . . .	06 : 08 : 00, & to the Treasurer	05 : 14 : 03
Duxborrow, . . . . .	06 : 15 : 00, & to the Treasurer	01 : 16 : 00
Scittuate, . . . . .	05 : 04 : 00, & to the Treas <sup>r</sup>	07 : 13 : 06



Sandwich, . . .	03 : 05 : 00, & to the Treas̄	. . .	06 : 02 : 06
Barnestable, . . .	02 : 16 : 00, & to the Treas̄	. . .	03 : 06 : 06
Yarmouth, . . .	03 : 10 : 00, & to the Treas̄	. . .	03 : 12 : 06
Marshfeild, . . .	03 : 08 : 00, & to the Treas̄	. . .	03 : 14 : 06
Taunton, . . .	00 : 00 : 00 . . . . .	. . .	05 : 02 : 06

1645.  
 28 October.  
 BRADFORD,  
 Gov̄.

Sum tot̄, 31 : 06 : 00, coming to the Treasr̄, 37 : 02 : 03  
 & added to it w<sup>ch</sup> was remainyng of the peage & 20<sup>s</sup>, 01 : 16 : 00

The captaine reẽ in peage, . . . . .	<sup>ii</sup> 03 : <sup>s</sup> 01 : <sup>d</sup> 05
More in money, . . . . .	<u>01 : 00 : 00</u>
Spent thereof & layd out, . . . . .	<u>02 : 05 : 05</u>
Remayneth in his handℓ, . . . . .	<u>01 : 16 : 00</u>
In the Treasurers hands, . . . . .	38 : 18 : 03
Due to himself, . . . . .	<u>10 : 00 : 00</u>
The remander to the countrey is . . . . .	28 : 18 : 03

The Court doth order, that euery towne shall pay their owne souldiers what is due vnto them for their wages, and returne the rest to Plymouth, to the Treasurer, at M<sup>r</sup> Paddys house, towardℓ the payment of other charges about the expedition, prouided that euery souldier allow by deduction of his wages what hee hath taken vp of any man to furnish him for his seruice, and like to returne their armes and bulletℓ againe, or el̄s allow for them.

\*The pposicōns to be made to the townships are, that the com̄issioners agree that eich sachem keepe w<sup>th</sup>in their owne boundℓ. [\*125.]

That the com̄issioners haue power graunted them to punish such officers & messengers as shall fayle in their duties and messages.

That the assistantℓ, or any of them, shall haue power to take an ac- Confirmed.  
 knowledg<sup>nt</sup> of a bargaine and sale of landℓ, &c, they <sup>^</sup> keepe a booke thereof, or cause them to be recorded w<sup>th</sup> all convenient speed; that the wyfe hereafter shall also come in & acknowledge the sale also; but la<sup>ds</sup> formly sold to be firme to the buyer, notw<sup>th</sup>standing the wyfe came not in.

That the colonies shall allow ij<sup>d</sup> p day to mayntaine a prison<sup>r</sup> for felony Confirmed.  
 or misdemeanor, (if they be not able to mayntaine themselues,) and the Treasurer to pay it.

That the marshall haue ij<sup>s</sup> p<sup>s</sup> for gathering of fynes, if they be not Confirmed.  
 brought in by the p<sup>tes</sup> themselues.

‡That for correction by whipping, the marshall shall haue v<sup>s</sup>, in this man-  
 ner to be payd by the offender, viz<sup>t</sup>, ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> for his ymprisonment, & ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> his releases.‡

1645.

The Names of the Com̄ittees this Court.

28 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Goſ.

Plymouth, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Howland,	John Dunhame, Señ,
	{ Manasseth Kempton,	John Cooke, Juñ.
Scittuate, . . .	{ Before was Humfrey Turner & W <sup>m</sup> Hatch ;	
	{ but they had none this Court.	
Taunton, . . .	Wiltm Parker,	Richard Williams.
Yarmouth, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher,	Edmond Hawes.
Rehoboth, . . .	Walter Palmer.	
Duxborrow, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,	George Soule.
Sandwich, . . .	Richard Burne,	Thoñ Burges.
Barnestable, . . .	Anthony Annable,	Isaack Robinson.
Marshfeild, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Wiltm Thomas,	M <sup>r</sup> Thoñ Burne.

12 November.

John Turner and Mary Brewster married the xij<sup>th</sup> Nouemb<sup>r</sup>, 1645.

19 November.

Nathaniell Warren & Sarah Walker married the xix<sup>th</sup> Nouemb<sup>r</sup>, 1645.

6 December.

John Washborne & Elizabeth Mitchell married the vj<sup>th</sup> of Decemb<sup>r</sup>,

1645.

26 December.

John Tompson & Mary Cooke married the xxvj<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>, 1645.

1645-6.

Joseph Ramsden &amp; Rachell Eaton married the second day of March,

1645.

2 March.

3 March.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\* 127.]

*\*At the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord the King, holden at Plyñ, afores<sup>d</sup>, the third Day of March, in the xxj<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>r</sup>, Goſ,      Wiltm Collyer,  
Edward Winslow,                              Timothy Hatherley, and  
Miles Standish,                                 Edmond Freeman,  
Gentlemē, Assistant, &c.

**T**HE com̄ittees of the seſhall townes : —

Plymouth, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> Wiltm Paddy,	Manasseth Kempton,
	{ John Dunham, Señ,	John Cooke, Juñ.
Sandwich, . . .	Wiltm Newland,	James Skiff.
Taunton, . . .	None.	

Duxborrow, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,	Georġ Soule.
Barnestable, . . .	Henry Cobb,	Thoñ Hinckley.
Marshfeild, . . .	Josias Winslow,	Roñte Waterman.
Scituate, . . .	Humfrey Turner,	John Lewes.
Yarmouth, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher,	Edmond Hawes.
Rehoboth, . . .	None.	

1645.  
 3 March.  
 BRADFORD,  
 Go<sup>r</sup>.

William Brett,  
 George Partrich,  
 John Vobes,  
 †John Washborne,†  
 Roñte Carver,  
 John Bourne,  
 John Allen,

} p<sup>p</sup>ounded to take vp their freedome the next Court.

Nathaniell Bowman is awarded to pay ij<sup>s</sup> to Morris Truant for not p<sup>p</sup>secuting his action against him.

It is ordered, that Major Gibbens shall take order to answere M<sup>r</sup> Combes declaracōn against Morton and M<sup>r</sup> Combs attorney to write vnto him.

M<sup>r</sup> Allerton, vpon a motion made in the Court by Thomas Cushman, is allowed a yeaes tyme for recoffing his debtℓ in this goñment, vpon bookℓ and papers.

Whereas vpon a petiōn to the Court, it appeareth that Richard Templer, the now constable of Yarmouth, in vndertakeing to pay fifty shillings for W<sup>m</sup> Chase, to set him forth in the last expedition, and hath receiued satisfacōn to the value of xxx<sup>s</sup> or thereaboutℓ, it is requested by the Court, that the towne of Yarmouth would pay one third p<sup>t</sup> thereof, and the said Chase another third p<sup>t</sup>, and the countrey thother third p<sup>t</sup> of what remaynes, to satisfye the said fifty shillings.

Concerning the difference about M<sup>r</sup> Starrs rate at Marshfeild, the Court doth not see but that it is right and equall that M<sup>r</sup> Starr should be rated at Marshfeild p<sup>p</sup>portionable to his landℓ improoued and stock there, and shall now pay his rate there vntill that Duxborrow can make it appeare that it was vnderstood that he should not be rated there vntill hee came totally w<sup>th</sup> his family to dwell there, and that Marshfeild condescended therevnto.

The Court requesteth M<sup>r</sup> Prence & M<sup>r</sup> Freeman to heare the differencℓ betwixt the towne of Yarmouth, M<sup>r</sup> Lumpkine, and M<sup>r</sup> Palmer, about the mayntenance of Wiltm Growse, and to order the same.

\*Whereas the tyme being this Court wherein order is to be taken for letting of the trade at Kennebeck, els it would endanger the losse of this yeaes

[\*128.]

1645-6. benefitt, by reason whereof the Court is constrained to nominate and authorize a committee to lett forth the same to the best advantage of the gouernment, and for the tyme of     ^   yeares, to such as will giue the most for yt, haue therefore nominated and authorized the Goūnor and Assistant℄, w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, M<sup>r</sup> Wil̄m Thomas, M<sup>r</sup> John Howland, Jonathan Brewster, and Josias Winslow, as a committee to lett forth the same vnto them the first Tewsd̄ay in May next.

3 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

The company for the Kennebeck trade brought in an account into the Court for the yeare 1644, w<sup>ch</sup> came that yeare but to thirty pound℄, and also an account how it was disbursed for the countreyes use, w<sup>ch</sup> the Court accepted and allowed, and they are thereof discharged; and likewise toward℄ the rent for the yeare 1645 there was an account exhibited whereby there appeared to be in the store for the countreys use six barrells of powder, three hundred waight of leade, and     ^   pound℄ of bullett℄, and foure pound℄ nineteene shillings and six pence remaineing due to the countrey from them, besides thirty shillings for a case of bottells, w<sup>ch</sup> was not cleared that they were spent for the countreys use; but the 300 waight of leade is not yet payd for.

And xvj <sup>ib</sup> of powder to Marshfield.	} These ꝑcells of pōder were remaineing of the seauenth barrell of pōder, the rest being spent by the souldiers in the last expedition.
Iḷ, xx <sup>lb</sup> of powder to Taunton.	
Iḷ, xvj <sup>ib</sup> of powder to Barnestable.	
And baggs to put pōder in.	

#### ꝑposicōns.

Confirmed.     ‡That the townes ꝑuide sufficient armes for so many men as their ꝑportion wilbe to set forth, that they may be in ꝑsent readynesse if any suddaine occation fall forth.‡

Confirmed.     ‡That the clarke, or some one in euery towne, do keepe a register of the day and yeare of euery marryage, byrth, and buriall, & to haue 3<sup>d</sup> a peece for his paynes.‡

ꝑsentment℄ this Court, by the Grand Enquest.

Released.     1. Wee do here ꝑsent Thomas Bonney, of the towne of Duxborrow, for vnciuill carriages and laeuious actions toward℄ weomen and maydes. Released.

Released.     2. Wee do ꝑsent Thomas Dexter, of Sandwich, for disobeying the Goūnors warrant℄ in conueying away his horse, being prest for the countreys use. Discharged.

Released.     3. Wee do here ꝑsent Thomas Burges and Thōms Nicholls, for breach of the Kinges peace. Discharg<sup>d</sup>.

4. Wee do here ꝑsent Wil̄m Brookes, of the towne of Marshfield, for the breach of his oath, in disclosing of his fellowes counsell and his owne, w<sup>ch</sup> hee through weaknes confesseth hee did, and is released.

5. Wee do here p̄sent John Gray, of Yarmouth, for abusing Ann, the wife of W<sup>m</sup> Eldred, in an injurious manner. 1645-6.

6. We do here p̄sent M<sup>r</sup> Symkins for the breach of the Kings peace, w<sup>th</sup> striking of Thomas Hinckley. Released. 3 March. BRADFORD, GOV.

7. We do here p̄sent Leiftennant Dimmack, of Barnestable, for neglecting to exercise their men in armes. Discharged. Released. Discharged.

\*Whereas an action of slaunder and defamaçõn was this Court com̄enced by M<sup>r</sup> John Farnyseede, and Elizabeth, his wyfe, against Thomas Bonney, by the arbitration and mediation of frend℄, it was vpon the said Bonneys acknowledgment withdrawne, w<sup>ch</sup> was shewed in Court, and ordered to be recorded as follow<sup>th</sup>, viz<sup>g</sup>: — [\*129.]

Know all men by these p̄nt℄, that whereas Thomas Bonney hath said that M<sup>rs</sup> Farnyseede did justle him in her house, and that hee tooke it as a temptation of him vnto lust, the said Thomas Bonney doth freely and humbly acknowledged, vnto the glory of God and vnto his owne shame, that it was his owne base heart that caused him to make that construction thereof, hee acknowledging that hee had no sufficient reason so to conceiue, but that euell suspition arose from the corruption of his owne heart; and although the said Thomas Bonney did further accuse her in coming bare legged vnto him, speaking vnto him, Thomas Bonney, will you mend my shooes? shee vtterly denyeth that euer shee came to him in any such manner, the said Thomas Bonney darenaing not say but that hee might be mistaken therein; and whateuer interpretation Thomas Bonney did make thereof, the said Thomas Bonney acknowledgeth it to arise from his owne base, lustfull heart, and doth wholly condeime himself fr̄o speakeing or thinking any euell of her, the said Thomas Bonney not darenaing to say or think any other of her but that shee is a very honest, modest, and chaste weoman, both in heart, worde, and deede, and doth therefore earnestly beseech the Lord to for giue him his many and great sinns therein, & doth humbly entreate M<sup>rs</sup> Farnyseede, her husband, p̄nt℄, and frends to forgiue him these so greate wronges & injuries done by him herein, p̄miseing to acknowledged these his wronges (donn vnto her) in or before the congregaçõn whenever it shalbe required of the said M<sup>rs</sup> Farnyseede, her husband, or frend℄; and also the said Thomas Bonney doth hereby testifye, that if euer hereafter hee shall in any measure speake any thing to any p̄son or p̄sons tending to her disgrace or defamaçõn, that then it shalbe lawfull for the husband of the said M<sup>rs</sup> Farnyseede to p̄secute his action of slaunder and defamaçõn, notw<sup>th</sup>standing this his acknowledgment; the said Thomas Bonney also p̄miseing to put into the hand of the deacon of the church of Duxbõrrow



1645-6. five shillings, for to be by the said deacon distributed vnto the poore. In  
witness whereof the said Thomas Bonney hath subscribed his hand this second  
day of March, 1645.

THOMAS BONI.

3 March.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

Witnes, John Willis.

[\*130.]

1646.

\*Richard Smyth and Ruth Bonum married the xxvij<sup>th</sup> March, 1646.

Edmond Freeman, Ju<sup>r</sup>, & Rebecca Prence married the xxij<sup>th</sup> of April,  
1646.

27 March.

22 April.

23 April.

29 May.

Andrew Ringe and Deborah Hopkins married the xxij<sup>th</sup> April, 1646

Thomas Pope and Sarah Jenney married the xxix<sup>th</sup> May, 1646.

5 May.

[\*131.]

*\*At a Court of Assistant℄ holden the fift Day of May, in the xxij<sup>th</sup>  
Yeare of the now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Souvaigne Lord, Charles, by the  
Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland,  
Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Wilłm Bradford, gen<sup>tl</sup>, Goũ,

Edward Winslow,

Wilłm Collyer,

Miles Standish,

Tymothy Hathereley,

John Browne, &

Edmond Freeman, Señ,

Gentl̄, & Assistant℄.

V P O N hearing of the cause betwixt Roger Chaundler and Kenelme  
Winslow, for his daughters cloathes, w<sup>ch</sup> the said Kenelme detaineth,  
vpon p<sup>t</sup>ence of some further service w<sup>ch</sup> he required of her, whereunto the  
said Roger vtterly refused to consent, it is ordered by the Court, that the said  
Kenelme Winslowe shall deliuer the mayde her cloathes w<sup>th</sup>out any further  
delay.

Kenelme Winslowe, for opprobrious words against the church of Marsh-  
feild, saying they were all lyers, &c, was ordered by the Court to fynd sure-  
ties for his good behauior, w<sup>ch</sup> he refusing to doe, was committed to prison,  
where hee remained vntill the Genall Court following.

Vpon the petiçon of M<sup>r</sup> John Gilbert, of Taunton, for a p<sup>ç</sup>cell of meddow  
taken from him, the Court doth thinke it meete that in regard of former en-  
gagement℄ w<sup>ch</sup> haue passed betwixt him and some of the ma<sup>trates</sup>, the Bench  
do require the townsmen of Taunton to accomodate his sonn elſwhere, that M<sup>r</sup>



Gilbert may enjoy his meddow, puided hee resigne vp his late graunt from the towne.

1646.

5 May.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Vpon informaçõn of an affray was made vpon Vssamequine and some of his men by Willm Cheesborrow, of Seacunck, alſ Rehoboth, and some others, the Court doth order, that a warrant shalbe forthw<sup>th</sup> directed to the constable of Rehoboth, to apphẽnd the body of the said William Cheesborrow, and to cause him to be brought from constable to constable, to his ma<sup>ts</sup> goale at Plym, there to remayne vntill he shalbe thence deliued by due course of law.

It is also ordered, that an attachment shalbe directed to the constable of Rehoboth, to attach the body of Thomas Hitt, to fynd sureties for his appãrance at the next Geñall Court, &c, to answeere for haucing a hand in the said affray made vpon Vssamequin, &c ; and also for his contempt in not appeareing this Court, according as he was appoyuted by M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, one of the Assistantç.

*May 29 <sup>th</sup> , 1646. W <sup>m</sup> Cheesborrow, of Rehoboth, blacksmith,	} xx <sup>li</sup> .
oweth the Kinge, &c, . . . . .	
Richard Paul, of Taunton, plant, . . . . .	
Aron Knap, of the same, plant, . . . . .	x <sup>li</sup> .

29 May.  
Released.  
[\*132.]

The condiçõn, that the said Willm Cheesborrow shall appeare at the next Geñall Court, to be holden at Plym the first Tewsday in June next, to answeere to all such matters as on his ma<sup>ties</sup> behalf shalbe objected against him, concerning an affray made vpon Vssamequin and some of his people, and in the meane season to <sup>^</sup> towardç o<sup>r</sup> said soũaigne lord the King and all his leigh people, and abide the further order of the Court, and not depart the same w<sup>th</sup>out lycence ; that then, &c.

\*The limmits and bounds of the plantaçõn of the towne of Taunton, alſ Co-hannet, w<sup>th</sup>in the goũment of Plymouth, bounded and ranged for length and breadth, by order of Court, by Miles Standish & John Browne, gentleñ, Assistantç in the goũment, the xix<sup>th</sup> day of June, año D<sup>m</sup> 1640, in the xvj<sup>th</sup> yeare of our soũaigne lord, Charles, &c, as followeth, viz<sup>j</sup> : —

[\*133.]

Inpri<sup>s</sup> from two marked trees nere vnto Asonet, a neck of land being betweene Asonet and them, lying southerly, and from the said marked trees ranging east and by south foure miles ; rangeing also from the extent of the said foure miles north and by west ; also from two markt trees nere the Three Mile Riuer, lying southerly of Taunton, the rangẽ to runn foure miles west & by north ; and from the extent of this last mençõned foure miles, the rangẽ to runn north and by west eight miles ; moreoũ, from the extent of this eight miles range, then the range to runn on the east and by south line, to meete w<sup>th</sup>

1646. the former expressed north and by west lyne vpon a long square ; always  
 29 May. BRADFORD, GOV. provided, that if these ranges do not take in a place called Schadingmore Meddowes, the said Schadingmore Meddowes to be included as belonging to the aforesaid towne of Taunton, w<sup>th</sup> one thousand acres of vpland neere and adjaacent vnto the said meddowes ; provided likewise, that these lines do not intitle the said towne of Taunton to intermeddle w<sup>th</sup>in two miles of Teightaquid.

MILES STANDISH,  
 JOHN BROWNE.

2 June.  
 NEW PLYM.  
 [\*135.]

*\*.At a Gen'all Court holden at Plym̄i afores<sup>d</sup>, the second Day of June, in the xxij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Wilhm Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Gov̄,	Cap <sup>ne</sup> Miles Standish,
Edward Winslow,	Tymothy Hatherly,
Thomas Prence,	John Browne, &
Wilhm Collier,	W <sup>m</sup> Thomas,
Gen <sup>t</sup> , Assistant℄, &c.	

**M**<sup>R</sup> TYMOTHY HATHERLEY and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne were chosen com̄issioners for the United Colonies for this yeare, according to the articles of confederacōn.

The Counsell of Warr chosen & nominated by Court for this ensuing yeare.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, p̄sident,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,  
 Captaine Miles Standish,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,  
 M<sup>r</sup> John Browne,  
 M<sup>r</sup> John Alden,  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Wilhm Poole.

It is enacted by the Court, that these, or any three of them, meeting together, shall haue power and authority to make orders for matters of warr, and to yssue forth warrants, &c; but if but two of them do meete, then to haue the consent and approbaçōn of the Gov̄ in what they doe; and that when these do so meete together, they shall haue power to choose such psons

to their counsell and assistance as they shall think good, (if they please,) so they exceed not the number of foure psons; and if any man shall refuse to doe the service when they are so warned or called therevnto, that then such pson or psons shalbe fyned as the counsell of warr shall think meete, so it exceede not fourty shillings to the colonies use; and that these shall have power to determine in any offence concerneing warr, either donn before this day or after, before the end of this ensuing yeare, and for all psons, as well strangers as our selues, for any thing donn w<sup>th</sup>in this goũment, and shall have power to choose a p̄sident amongst themselues, and to make orders about such things as shalbe needfull.

\*Captaine Miles Standish chosen Treasurer for this ensuing yeare.

M<sup>r</sup> Wilłm Collyer coroner.

1646.

2 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Goũ.

[\*136.]

Freemen admitted this Court, and sworne.

M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Newman,  
Nathaniall Bacon,  
Dolor Davis,  
Georġ Partrich,

John Washborne,  
Andrew Ring,  
Oliuer Purchase,  
Wilłm Brett.

These were p̄pounded to take vp their freedome the next Court: —

Wilłm Wills,  
Thomas Heyward,  
Edward Jenkine,

Thomas Huckens,  
James Wyatt.

The Court doth order, that one of a towne, viz<sup>z</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Willet, M<sup>r</sup> John Alden, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Bourne, Thomas Chambers, Thomas Tupper, Henry Andrewes, Anthony Annable, Edmond Hawes, & Steeven Payne, shall, as a coũmittee, consider of a way for the defraying the charges of the ma<sup>trates</sup> table, by way of excise vpon wyne & other things.

Clement Briggs, of Weymouth, made knowne to the Court that M<sup>r</sup> Isaack Allerton was endebted vnto him the sum of seauen pounds, whereof he desires notice may be taken because of a late act made concerneing debt<sup>z</sup> not demaunded w<sup>th</sup>in a yeare after they are due, in some cases are hardly recoũtable, and for that he cannot speake w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Allerton himself. M<sup>rs</sup> Fuller sayth that

\*The Constables of the seũall Townships for this Yeare.

Plymouth, . . . Robert Paddock & Thomas Whitney.  
Duxborrow, . . . Georġ Partrich.  
Sandwich, . . . Peter Gaunt.

[\*137.]

1646.

2 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Bāstable, . . . Thomas Huckens.  
Marshfeild, . . . Thoñ Chillingworth, Roñte Barker.  
Nawsett, . . . Samuell Hicks.  
Scittuate, . . . Ephraim Kempton & John Hollett.  
Taunton, . . . Oliver Purchase.  
Yarmouth, . . . John Joyce.  
Rehoboth, . . . Peter Hunt.

Nawsett is graunted to be a towneshipp, and to haue all the p<sup>r</sup>uiledges of a towneshipp, as other townes w<sup>th</sup>in this goũment haue.

## Surveyors of the Heighwayes.

Plymouth, . Robert Wickson, Robert Finney, and John Finney.  
Duxborrow, . Wilłm Merrick & Morris Truant.  
Scittuate, . . John Stockbridġ & Walter Woodward.  
Sandwich, . . Edmoñ Freeman, Ju<sup>r</sup>, & James Skiff.  
Taunton, . . .  
Barnestable, . Henry Rowley & Thomas Shawe.  
Yarmouth, . Yeluer-ton Crowe, Edward Sturges.  
Marshfeild, . John Dingley & William Brooke.  
Rehoboth, . . Thomas Cooper.

## The Grand Enquest.

Mr Thomas Howes,	}	ju <sup>r</sup> .	}	Michaell Turner,	} sworn.
Roñte Lee,				Phillip Delanoy,	
Nathaniell Morton,				Thomas Heyward,	
Roñte Bartlet,				John Hore,	
John Bourne,				Thomas Raulins,	
Joseph Biddle,				Thomas Hyland,	
Wilłm Carpenter,				Barnard Lumbert,	
John Stronge, not swore.				Henry Bourne,	
Georġ Knott.		Emanuell White,			

John Jenkine, not sworn, released of his fine.

[\*138.]

\*The Court doth graunt to the inhabiçł of Taunton that they shall purchase the p<sup>ç</sup>cell or neck of land, or yland, lying at Namaskett Pond, or w<sup>th</sup>in the s<sup>d</sup> pond, w<sup>ch</sup> they desire for a calues pasture, and to haue the use of it vntill there shalbe a plantaçõn erected there aboutç to whom it may be helpfull; and that then they, paying the purchase and the charg<sup>ç</sup> that Taunton

inhitꝛ shall be at about the said ꝑcell of land, shall haue such ꝑt thereof as shall be thought meete by the Court.

1646.

2 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV.

Whereas Wilmꝛ Halloway, of Taunton, complayned that an old woeman w<sup>th</sup> hee brought out of England was chargable to him, the Court tooke it into consideraꝓn, & do request the said Wilmꝛ Halloway to deliꝛ her to the towne, or whom they shall appoynt to receiue her, w<sup>th</sup> her cloathes and bedding, and such thinges as shee hath, and the towne to take order for her mayntenance; and if hereupon the said Halloway shall refuse to deliuer her, w<sup>th</sup> her apparell & bedding, &c, that then he appeare here the next meeting, the first Tewsdays in July next, to shew reason to the contrary, except the towne & the said Halloway shall agree otherwise.

William Cheesborow, of Rehoboth, for mending two locks for peeꝛ at three shillings a peece, and for his abuse of Vssamequin, as the case now stands betwixt us and him, and for his breach of ymprisonment and flying to a forraigne goũment, and leancing this, is censured by the Court to be ymprisoned fourteene dayes, w<sup>th</sup>out bayle or mainprize, and to pay six pounds fine to the colonies use.

Cheesborro  
fin<sup>d</sup> 6<sup>li</sup>.

Thomas Hitt, of Rehoboth, for takeing ꝑt with Cheeseborow in the affray made vpon Vssamequin and his men, is fined twenty shillings, & for his contempt.

Hitt fined xxx.

#### The Rates agreed vpon for Excise.

‡That such strangers as haue liberty to fish at the Cape to pay fīue shillings ꝑ share.‡

Vpon euery gallon of Spanish wine drawne by retayle by such as are allowed, eight pence.

Vpon euery gallon of French wine drawne by retayle by     as are allowed, foure pence.

Vpon euery hogshhead of beere, two shillings.

Vpon euery gallon of strong water, eighteene pence.

Vpon euery pound of tobaccoc retayled, j<sup>d</sup>.

Vpon euery gallon of oyle, j<sup>d</sup>.

This Court is adjourned to the first Tewsdays in July next, when the seũall townes are appoynted to send their committees to do such businesses as are now left vndonnd.

1646.

7 July.  
NEW PLYM.  
BRADFORD,  
GOÛ.  
[\*139.]

\*. *At the second Session of the Geñall Court, begun the first Tewsday in June, and adjourned vnto the first Tewsday in July following, and now holden the said first Tewsday in July, in the xxij<sup>th</sup> Yeare of the Raigne of our Sou'aigne Lord, Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c.*

BEFORE Wiltm Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goñ, Miles Standish,  
Edward Winslow, Tymothy Hatherley, and  
Wiltm Collyer, Wiltm Thomas,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistantℓ, &c.

THE coñmittees of the señall townships : —

Plymouth, . . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Howland, Manasseth Kempton, John Dunham, Señ, M <sup>r</sup> Thoñ Willett.
Scittuate, . . . . .	Humphrey Turner, John Lewes.
Taunton, . . . . .	Richard Williams.
Yarmouth, . . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Tächer, Edmond Hawes.
Rehoboth, . . . . .	None.
Duxborrow, . . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Alden, George Soule.
Sandwich, . . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman, Wiltm Newland.
Barnestaple, . . . . .	Henry Cobb, Thoñ Hinckley.
Marshfeld, . . . . .	Josias Winslow, Roñte Waterman.
Nowsett, . . . . .	None.

In the difference betwixt Richard Church, complaynent, and M<sup>rs</sup> Jenney, widow, defeñt, the Court, vpon heareing the cause and examinaçõn of witness<sup>s</sup>, and view taken of his booke, there appeared due vnto Richard 1 ii<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> the Court doth award and order the said M<sup>rs</sup> Jenney to pay to the said Richard Church, saue that the said Richard Church is to hew a sett of coggs and rounds for her, according to the couenant.

In the case betwixt Teağ Jones and Raph Wheilden and his daughter, the Court, not fynding things fully cleared by reason of the absence of the said Wheilden and his daughter, it is referred to further heareing, either at the next Geñall Court or some Court of Assistantℓ before, where the said Raph Wheilden and his daughter and the said Teağ are required by the Court to appeare, and vpon further heareing then to be decided.

Francis Sprague, of Duxborrow, is lycensed to keepe an ordinary and to draw wyne at Duxborrow.



Edward Jenkins, of Scittuate, is lycensed to keepe an ordinary and to draw wyne at Scittuate.

1646.

\*Edward Sturges, of Yarmouth, is lycensed to keepe an ordinary and draw wyne at Yarmouth, quided M<sup>r</sup> Thacher draw out his. Repeal<sup>d</sup> 20: 8: 1646.

7 July.  
BRADFORD,  
GOV.

Robte Barker is lycensed to keepe an ordinary at Marshfeild, and to draw wyne.

[\*140.]

The action betwixt Tobias Taylor, compl<sup>nt</sup>, and John Shawe, defe<sup>nt</sup>, is referred to the ending of M<sup>r</sup> Hanbury and John Lewes for John Shawe, M<sup>r</sup> Alden and Thomas Clark for Tobias; and if they cannot end yt, they foure to choose a fift man vnto them, and as any three or more of them agree, so to stand.

M<sup>r</sup> William Collyer, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Willett, M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher, and Josias Winslow are appoynted by the Court as a comittee to draw vp the excise into due forme of an act, and also to p<sup>r</sup>scribe a way and meanes how it shalbe gathered, w<sup>th</sup> penalties vpon the delinquent<sup>l</sup>, and p<sup>r</sup>sent it to y<sup>e</sup> Court to be confirmed.

Constant Southworth is allowed by the Court to be ensigne bearer of Duxborrow company.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimmacke, of Barnestable, is allowed by the Court to bee leiftennant, to exercise their men in armes at Barnestable.

Whereas Charles Thurston, servant to M<sup>r</sup> Wilm<sup>o</sup>m Hanbury, for his former misdemeanor, and revelling, & disguised daunceing, was fined l<sup>s</sup> or there about<sup>l</sup>, for w<sup>ch</sup> his said m<sup>r</sup> did vndertake to pay, or els he should hane bene whipt at the publike post, the said Charles Thurston p<sup>r</sup>missed in the Court either to p<sup>r</sup>cure his said master security for the payment thereof, or els to serue him so much longer after his tyme was out (w<sup>ch</sup> the said Charles acknowledged to be two yeares from the xxv<sup>th</sup> of this instant July) as would satisfye his master, and for other demaunds of losse of tyme for absenting himselfe from his service w<sup>th</sup>out his said masters consent.

The Men nominated and appoynted in euery Towne to recouer the Excise & gather it.

- Plymouth, . . . John Finney.
- Duxborrow, . . . John Willis.
- Scittuate, . . . Samuell House.
- Sandwich, . . . Peter Gaunt.
- Taunton, . . . James Wyatt.
- Yarmouth, . . . Edmond Hawes.
- Barnestable, . . . Isaack Robinson.
- Marshfeild, . . . Robte Waterman.
- Rehoboth, . . . ^
- Nausett, . . . ^

These are to be for one yeare, and to be yearely renewed.

1646.

7 July.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

[\*141.]

\*It is agreed vpon and ordered by the Court, that when the inhabitant℄ of Sandwich haue payd a debt of xvij<sup>li</sup> or xvij<sup>li</sup>, oweing to the old company, and payd the charg̃ & purchase of their towneship, or such a sume as M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence and Captaine Miles Staudish shall agree vpon, that then the cõmittees or vndertakers shall yeild vp the lands vndesposed of to the towne, to be giuen forth and disposed by such p̃sons as the towne shall appoynt, and that euery inhabitant haueing lands graunted him shall pay p̃portionably to the s̃d payment℄.

It is ordered by the Court, that the cõmittees of euery towne shall send the names of all their males, from xvi<sup>teene</sup> yeares of age to sixty, to the Goṽ, sealed vp, by the first of August next.

Vpon complaint, by some of the inhabitant℄ of Scittuate, that there was great want of heighwayes to be layd forth, and a form̃ jury haue bene empaneled to haue donn the same who haue not yet, for diuers yeares, recorded their verdict, that the wayes might be knowne as the Court is informed, the Court doth therefore order that a warrant shalbe directed to the constables of Scittuate, requiring them to cause a sufficient jury to be empanelled before M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley, who vpon their oathes shall lay forth all such wayes w<sup>th</sup> as much conuenyency for the geñall, and as little p̃judice to the p̃ticulers, as may be according to the act of the Court.

This Court is adorney vnto the next Tewsd̃ay before the Geñall Court in October next, w<sup>ch</sup> wilbe the xx<sup>th</sup> day of the said month.

Memorand: that something be donn to mayntaine the libertys of the churches, w<sup>th</sup>out intermedleing or wronging eich other, according to the statut℄ of England, that they may liue in peace.

Defects in Ap̃parence this Court by the Ma<sup>trates</sup> and Cõmittees.

John Dunham, Señ, . . . . .	vj <sup>d</sup> .	} iiij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> .
M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Freeman, . . . . .	xviiij <sup>d</sup> .	
M <sup>r</sup> Thacher, . . . . .	vj <sup>d</sup> .	
Edmond Hawes, . . . . .	xij <sup>d</sup> .	
Henry Cobb, . . . . .	vj <sup>d</sup> .	
Thoñ Hinckley, . . . . .	vj <sup>d</sup> .	

[Here the records cease to be in the handwriting of Mr. Souther. The following pages, as far as page 159, in the original manuscript, were written by Governor Bradford.]

\*The 10 of December, 1646.

John Barnes acknowledgeth himself to stand bound to oure soueraigne lord, King Charles, King of England, Scotland, France, & Ierland, Defendore of y<sup>e</sup> Faith, &c, for Thomas Shaue, of Bāstable, body for body, that y<sup>e</sup> said Thomas Shaue shall appeare at y<sup>e</sup> next Generall Courte, to be held at Plimouth for our said soueraigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King, the first Tuesday in March next insuing; and ther to continue till he hath answered all shuch maṽers as are aledged against him by John Crocker or others.

Likwise Thomas Huckins, of Bāstable afforsaid, planter, acknowledgeth himselfe to stand bound for y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid Thomas Shaue, body for body, to our soueraigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King, in all respects as y<sup>e</sup> said John Barnes, &c.

Taken by William Bradford & Captaine Myles Standish, the day & yeare aboue writen.

Vpon the day & time abouesaid, viz<sup>s</sup>, the 2<sup>d</sup> of March, y<sup>e</sup> pson app<sup>d</sup>, & so y<sup>e</sup> sureties were released, &c.

1646.

10 December.  
BRADFORD,  
G<sup>o</sup>ṽ.

[\*143.]

\*At a Courte of Assistant<sup>r</sup> holden att Plimouth aforesaid, on Tewesday, the fourth of August, in y<sup>e</sup> xxij<sup>th</sup> Yere of y<sup>e</sup> now Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by y<sup>e</sup> Grace of God of England, Scotland, &c, King, Defendor of y<sup>e</sup> Faith, &c.

4 August.  
NEW PLYM.  
[\*144.]

BEFORE W<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>l</sup>, Goṽ,                      John Browne, and  
Edward Winslow,                                      W<sup>m</sup> Thomas,  
Tymothy Hatherley,  
Gent<sup>l</sup>, Assistants, &c.

**I**N the case betwixte Samuell Eddy and John Dunham, Juñ, about y<sup>e</sup> said John Dunhams giving poyson to the said Samuell Eddys dogg, the Court, having taken the same into serious consideraçõn, vpon hearing what could be said on both sides, the Courte doth order y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said John Dunhame shall finde sureties for his good behavio<sup>r</sup> vnto y<sup>e</sup> next Court.

In the case betwixte Thomas Bonney, compt<sup>r</sup>, and John Willis and M<sup>r</sup> John Farneseede, defend<sup>s</sup>, for damage don in the corne and garden of y<sup>e</sup> said compt<sup>r</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> damage was awarded to vij<sup>s</sup> by such as viewed the same, the Court, having heard the allegations of all the said p<sup>ties</sup>, doe determine, that the said vij<sup>s</sup> shalbe equally borne betwixte them, viz<sup>t</sup>: ij<sup>s</sup> iiij a peece; y<sup>t</sup> is, 2<sup>d</sup>

1646. 4<sup>d</sup> Bonny, 2<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> John Willis, & 2<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> John Farneside, & Thomas Bonney to pay y<sup>e</sup> charge of y<sup>e</sup> Courte.

4 August.  
BRADFORD,  
GOŪNOR.

In the case betwixte John Barnes, compt, ag<sup>st</sup> Giles Rickett, for a bill of fūe pounds and a p̄cell of silke w<sup>ch</sup> the said compt hath bought of Samuell Harvey, the Court doth award the said Giles Rickett the p̄cell of silke for his paines taken in the busines, and John Barnes to haue the debte of 6<sup>li</sup> 5<sup>s</sup>, & 15<sup>s</sup> damage & xj<sup>s</sup> charges of y<sup>e</sup> suite, saue y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said John Barnes shall saue y<sup>e</sup> said Giles Rickett harmeles of y<sup>e</sup> said xj<sup>s</sup>, or pay it to him y<sup>t</sup> laid the same downe for y<sup>e</sup> said Harvey.

The Courte grants execu<sup>cion</sup> vpon the debte, &c.

The Court doth award execu<sup>cion</sup> against John Shaw to Tobias Tayler for 50<sup>s</sup>, in peeces of eight, according to y<sup>e</sup> ships account.

The ac<sup>cion</sup> depending betwixte Tobias Tayler & John Shawe is referd to

The foure aboue men<sup>cion</sup>ed, not assenting, made choyse of Josias Winslow for the fite man; and we whose names are vnderwritten order as follow<sup>th</sup>, that is to say, John Shawe shall pay to Tobias Taylor fifty shillings, according to the seamens account, & the cost of y<sup>e</sup> Court excepting y<sup>e</sup> mony given to the jury.

15 July. James Addams & Francis Vassall married y<sup>e</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> of Julie, 1646.

John Dunhame, Jun<sup>r</sup>, acknowledgeth to owe the Kinge xl<sup>li</sup>.

Released,  
paying his  
fees.

That the said John Dunhame shalbe of the good behavio<sup>r</sup> towards o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord y<sup>e</sup> Kinge & all his leigh people, and app<sup>re</sup> here at the nexte Gen<sup>all</sup> Court, and not de<sup>pte</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same w<sup>th</sup>out licence; that then, &c.

20 October. \**All the third Session of the Gen<sup>all</sup> Courte, begun the first Tewsd*  
NEW PLIM. *ay in June, holden the 20<sup>th</sup> of October, in y<sup>e</sup> xxij<sup>th</sup> Yere of y<sup>e</sup>*  
[\*145.] *Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>u</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, by y<sup>e</sup> Grace of God*  
*King of England, &c., Defender of y<sup>e</sup> Faith, &c.*

BEFORE W <sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen <sup>l</sup> , GoŪnor,	Tymothy Hatherly,
Edward Winslow,	John Browne, and
W <sup>m</sup> Collier,	W <sup>m</sup> Thomas,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,	

Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistants.

**A**NTONY THACHER and George Sole were chosen a com<sup>it</sup>tee to draw vp an order concerning disorderly drinking of tobacco.





1646. v<sup>th</sup> & imprisoned according to order, but paying his fees, was released of his imprisonment.

27 October.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOV<sup>R</sup>.

In a case of difference twixte John Dunham, Juñ, and Sañ Edie, the Court orders, & the said John Dunham agreed therevnto, that M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Paddie and John Cooke, Juñ, shall heare, end, & determine all former civill differences twixte them to this p<sup>r</sup>sent day.

In a case of difference twixte Thomas Savery and William Bradford, Juñ, about a canoo, the Court ordereth, that in case he be not found y<sup>t</sup> removed the said canoo frō M<sup>r</sup> Attwoods by the nexte Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, that then the said Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford shall satisfie & pay y<sup>e</sup> said Savery v<sup>s</sup>.

John Hore, Thomas Hiland, & John Jenkin, of the grand inquest, for default of app<sup>r</sup>ance at this Court, were  $\wedge$  20<sup>s</sup> a peece, according to order.

In the case betweene Gabriell Whelding and Richard Taylor, about his daughter Ruth, the said Gabriell p<sup>r</sup>miseth his free assent and consent to their marriage.

1646-7. \**Att a Courte of Assistants holden the v<sup>th</sup> Day of January, in the xxij<sup>th</sup> Yere of y<sup>e</sup> Reigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>r</sup>aigne Lord, Charles, now of England, &c, King, &c.*

5 January.  
NEW PLIM.  
[\* 148.]

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Gov<sup>r</sup>, Timothy Hatherly, &  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, W<sup>m</sup> Thomas,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, & Assis<sup>t</sup>, &c.

**W**HEREAS Edward Hall compt ag<sup>st</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish and Jonathan Bruster, &c, for ij<sup>th</sup> ij<sup>s</sup>, due to him for building, the Court ordereth, that they satisfie & pay him according to their agreem<sup>t</sup>, and they to reco<sup>u</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same againe frō y<sup>e</sup> towne of Duxbury by way of distresse & sale of y<sup>e</sup> goods of such as refuse to pay their p<sup>r</sup>por<sup>o</sup>ns according to rate.



*\*Att a Gen'all Court holden March 2<sup>d</sup>, in y<sup>e</sup> xxij<sup>th</sup> Yere of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.* 1646-7.

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, & Gofū, M<sup>r</sup> Hatherly,  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Browne, &  
 M<sup>r</sup> Colliare, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas,

2 March.  
 NEW PLIM.  
 M<sup>r</sup>  
 BRADFORD,  
 GOV<sup>R</sup>NOR.  
 [\*149.]

Gen<sup>t</sup> & Assistants.

**W**HEREAS Abraham Sampson was p<sup>r</sup>esented by y<sup>e</sup> grand inquest for Fine v<sup>t</sup>. being drunke, he, tra<sup>r</sup>using y<sup>e</sup> said p<sup>r</sup>esent<sup>nt</sup>, made his plea at this Court, & by verdict of y<sup>e</sup> jury was found guilty ac<sup>t</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>esent<sup>mt</sup>, and therevpon, ac<sup>t</sup> to order, was fined v<sup>s</sup> & the fees of Courte.

The jury for this triall were, —

John Cooke,	}	} jura <sup>t</sup> .	Gabiell Followay,	}	} jura <sup>t</sup> .
James Hurst,	{		Giles Rickett,		
Joseph Rogers,	{		Edmond Tilson,		
John Finney,	{		Rob <sup>t</sup> Finney,		
Thō Cushman,	{		Joshua Pratt,		
Rob <sup>te</sup> Wickson,	}	George Watson,			

Att this Court John Crocker compt against Thomas Shawe for coming into his house by putting aside some loose pallizadoes on y<sup>e</sup> Lords day, about y<sup>e</sup> middle of the day, & tooke and carried out of his said house some venison, some beefe, some butter, cheese, bread, & tobacco, to the value of xii<sup>d</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said Thō Shaw openly in publike Court confessed, submitting himselfe to y<sup>e</sup> censure of the Court; wherevpon, his sureties being released, he was com<sup>r</sup>itted to y<sup>e</sup> marshalls charge; and y<sup>e</sup> Court censured him to make satisfac<sup>o</sup>n for y<sup>e</sup> goods stolen j<sup>s</sup>, being so valued, and 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> a p<sup>ee</sup>ce to y<sup>e</sup> two men y<sup>t</sup> attended on him to y<sup>e</sup> Court, and to be publikely whipt at y<sup>e</sup> post, w<sup>ch</sup> was accordingly don by y<sup>e</sup> publike officer.

Vpon compt of John Vassall vnto y<sup>e</sup> Court con<sup>e</sup>ning John Lewis, app<sup>r</sup>ntice to his father for iiij yeres, being y<sup>e</sup> remaine of vij yeres in w<sup>ch</sup> he was bound to serue George Kenrick, the Court ordereth, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said John Lewis shall dwell with y<sup>e</sup> said M<sup>r</sup> Vassall, and serue out y<sup>e</sup> full terme of his said indentures, as also for so long time as he hath absented himselfe w<sup>th</sup>out leaue from y<sup>e</sup> service of his said master or former masters in the foresaid seruire of vij yeres, as by indenture app<sup>r</sup>eth.

George Wright and Joseph Tory were released paying their fees of their bonds for the good behavior, but not of attending the Courte.

1646-7.

2 March.  
M<sup>s</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOV<sup>R</sup> NOR.  
Fine x<sup>li</sup>.

\*Whereas Steven Wing, of Sandwich, & Oseah Dillingham, were found to haue had carnall knowledge each of others body before contract of matrimony, w<sup>ch</sup> the said Steven Wing, coming into the face of y<sup>e</sup> Court, freely acknowledging, he was, according to order of Court, fined in x<sup>li</sup>, and so is discharged.

[\*150.]

Whereas George Wright was p<sup>s</sup>ented by y<sup>e</sup> grand inquest for attempting the chastity of di<sup>v</sup>s women by lacivious words & carriages, he, tra<sup>u</sup>sing y<sup>e</sup> said p<sup>s</sup>ent<sup>nt</sup>, made his plea at this Court, & by verdict of a jury of 12 men was found guilty ac<sup>e</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>s</sup>ent<sup>nt</sup>. The Court, having maturely considered y<sup>e</sup> matt<sup>s</sup> & circumstances, censured him to be bound to y<sup>e</sup> good behavio<sup>r</sup> to o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>l</sup>aigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King and all his leidge people vntill the next October Court, & then to ap<sup>p</sup>re and attend the further pleasure of y<sup>e</sup> Court, & so com<sup>m</sup>itted him vntill he finde sureties.

The Jury for his Tra<sup>u</sup>s.

John Finney,	} ju <sup>r</sup> .	Ro <sup>b</sup> te Wicson,	} ju <sup>r</sup> .	Richard Wright,	} ju <sup>r</sup> .
Joseph Rogers,		Gas Followay,		Giles Rickett,	
Rich Sparrow,		John Morton,		Geor <sup>g</sup> Watson,	
John Crocker,		Joshua Prat,		Joseph Torey,	

William Forde, being p<sup>s</sup>ented for detaining and not deli<sup>v</sup>ing to y<sup>e</sup> owners their due weight & measure of corne fr<sup>o</sup> y<sup>e</sup> mill, is in Court admonished only for this first offence, that henceforth he be more carefull to vse diligence and faithfulness, y<sup>t</sup> men may no more haue occa<sup>s</sup>ion iustly to complaine, & to p<sup>r</sup>vide a place for scales & weights in his milne, (being p<sup>r</sup>vided by the towne,) y<sup>t</sup> so all may haue free lib<sup>r</sup>ty to weigh their corne & meale y<sup>t</sup> will, and to put away the dogge or doggs y<sup>t</sup> frequent his milne, & carefully to keepe away sheepe or any other cattle y<sup>t</sup> may annoy mens corne & meale.

Vpon peti<sup>c</sup>ion of Francis Crooker, who desires in marriage Mary Gaunt, kinswoman to M<sup>r</sup> Coggin, of B<sup>a</sup>stable, the Court, having heard both p<sup>t</sup>ies & seriously weighed y<sup>e</sup> circumstances, doth order, y<sup>t</sup> yf y<sup>e</sup> said Crooker bring vnto y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>n</sup>or a c<sup>e</sup>rtificate, vnder the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Chauncy & some other approved phisition, that that disease w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> he is sometimes troubled be not the falling sicknes, that then he, y<sup>e</sup> said Crooker, shall in convenient time haue in marriage the said Mary Gaunt.

Antony Thacher, being returned at this Courte register keeper for Yarmouth, was approved of by y<sup>e</sup> Court.

[\*151.]

\*Whereas Samuell Edeth, & Elizabeth, his wife, of y<sup>e</sup> towne of Plim<sup>o</sup> afore-said, having many children, & by reason of many wants lying vpon them, so

1646-7.

2 March.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>rd</sup>.

as they are not able to bring them vp as they desire, and out of y<sup>e</sup> good respect they beare to M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, of Rehoboth, one of y<sup>e</sup> Assistant<sup>l</sup> of this goũment, did both of them ioyntly desire y<sup>t</sup> he, y<sup>e</sup> said M<sup>r</sup> Browne, would take Zachery, their son, being of the age of seven yerres, & bring him vp in his imploy<sup>m</sup>t of husbandry, or any busines he shall see meete for y<sup>e</sup> good of theire child till he come to y<sup>e</sup> age of one & twenty yerres ; wherevpon M<sup>r</sup> Browne did, in y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>s</sup>ence of M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, Goũnor, take into his service the said Zachary, & p<sup>m</sup>iseth to p<sup>r</sup>vide for & allow him during y<sup>e</sup> said terme all necessaries convenient & fitting such a servant, according to y<sup>e</sup> state & condiçõn of y<sup>e</sup> country, & doth furth<sup>r</sup>, of his owne will p<sup>r</sup>vide y<sup>t</sup>, yf in case he, y<sup>e</sup> said M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, & his wife, shall deçte this life before y<sup>e</sup> said Zachary shall attaine to y<sup>e</sup> end of his time of service, y<sup>t</sup> then his eldest son, y<sup>t</sup> shall haue y<sup>e</sup> goũnm<sup>t</sup> of him during y<sup>e</sup> residue of y<sup>e</sup> said time not attained vnto, shall not make sale of y<sup>e</sup> said residue of time not attained vnto, nor any p<sup>r</sup>te thereof to any pson or psons whatsoever whereby he shall or may be wronged ; and yf it shall so come to passe y<sup>t</sup> those to whomsoeũ he shalbe coũmitted vnto, after the death of y<sup>e</sup> said M<sup>r</sup> John Browne & his wife, shall not deale well w<sup>th</sup> him as such a servant ought to be dealt w<sup>th</sup>, then vpon the complaint of any of y<sup>e</sup> friends of y<sup>e</sup> said Zachery, it shalbe lawfull for y<sup>e</sup> deacons of y<sup>e</sup> church of Pliũ aforesaid, w<sup>th</sup> the Goũnor, y<sup>t</sup> then shalbe, to take him wholly away, & place him w<sup>th</sup> whom they shall see meete, p<sup>r</sup>vided y<sup>t</sup> no sale or marchandise be made of y<sup>e</sup> remaine of his time by any.

George Wright, of Rehoboth, plant, acknowledged	} ii s d	40 : 00 : 00
to owe o <sup>r</sup> soũaigne lord y <sup>e</sup> King . . . . .		
Richard Church, of y <sup>e</sup> Eale River, plant, . . . . .		
Samuell Nash, of Duxborow, plant, . . . . .		20 : 00 : 00

The condiçõn, y<sup>t</sup> yf y<sup>e</sup> aboue bounden George Wright shall psonally app<sup>r</sup>e at y<sup>e</sup> nexte Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> soũaigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King, to be holden att Pliũ, in October nexte, &ç ; & in the meane time to be of y<sup>e</sup> good behavior towards o<sup>r</sup> said soũaigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King and all his leigh people, and abide the further order of y<sup>e</sup> Court, & not deçte y<sup>e</sup> same w<sup>th</sup>out licence ; y<sup>t</sup> then, &ç.

October Court, 26<sup>th</sup>, 1647. He not app<sup>r</sup>ing, Richard Church and Samuell Nash had licence and lib<sup>r</sup>ty granted them to bring in the aboue bounden George Wright at the nexte Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courte of o<sup>r</sup> soũaigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King, to be holden at Pliũ aforesaid y<sup>e</sup> first Tewsdlay in March nexte.

26 October.

1647. \*Att a Courte of Assistants holden May 4<sup>th</sup>, in the xxij<sup>th</sup> Yere of his  
*Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

4 May.  
 NEW PLIM.  
 M<sup>R</sup>  
 BRADFORD,  
 GO<sup>V</sup>.  
 [\*152.]

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, Go<sup>v</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Hatherlie, and  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Colliare,  
 Gen<sup>t</sup>, & Assis<sup>t</sup>.

IT was ordered, that the now constables of Scituate be by warrant re-  
 quired to app<sup>r</sup>e at the next Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, to giue their account con<sup>e</sup>ning  
 y<sup>o</sup> officers wages.

1 June. \*Att a Gen<sup>l</sup> Courte holden at Plim<sup>i</sup> aforesaid, the first Day of  
 June, in the 23<sup>th</sup> Yere of the Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>er</sup>aigne Lord,  
 Charles, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France,  
 & Ireland, Defendor of the Faith, &c.

NEW PLIM.  
 [\*153.]

BEFORE Wil<sup>m</sup> Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Go<sup>v</sup>nor, Timothy Hatherly,  
 Thomas Prence, John Browne, and  
 Wil<sup>m</sup> Colliare, Wil<sup>m</sup> Thomas,  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,  
 Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistants, &c.

Freemen admitted this Court, and sworne.

Thomas Howes, Thomas Hayward,  
 Edward Jenkine, John Allen.

The Names of such as were ppounded to take vp their Freedome at the next  
 Gen<sup>l</sup> Elec<sup>o</sup>n Court.

Ephraim Morton,	Fran <sup>c</sup> Goulder,
Henry Wood,	Thomas Dunhā,
John Morton,	John Bradford,
Steven Wood,	James Glasse,
Richard Paul,	Ephraim Heckes,
Wil <sup>m</sup> Willes,	Alexander Standish,
John Wood,	John Browne,
Sa <sup>n</sup> i Dunham,	John Allen,
Robert Finney,	Samuell Tomkins.
Jacob Cooke,	

M<sup>r</sup> Willm Bradford was elected Goũnor.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, }  
 M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, }  
 M<sup>r</sup> Willm Colliare, }  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, } were elected Assistants.  
 M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherly, }  
 M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, & }  
 M<sup>r</sup> Willm Thomas, }

1647.

1 June.  
 M<sup>r</sup>  
 BRADFORD,  
 GOũNOR.

M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, Go<sup>r</sup>, and }  
 M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, }

and the third man in elec<sup>õ</sup>n in case eithr of them faile, who was M<sup>r</sup> Prence, and in case he misse, then the 4<sup>th</sup>, viz<sup>t</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish is chosen Treasurer for this yeare.

The constables chosen by the seũall townes, and p<sup>r</sup>sented to this Court and sworne, are, —

Plimouth, . . . { Andrew Ring, } ju<sup>r</sup>.  
 . . . { Robert Wickson, }  
 Duxborough, . . . Willm Merritt.  
 Sandwich, . . . Thomas Dexter, Ju<sup>n</sup>.  
 Yarmouth, . . . Tristrā Hull.  
 Marshfield, . . . Kenelime Winslow & Peter Collimore.  
 Scituate, . . . Edward Jenkin & George Sutton.  
 Taunton, . . . Oliver Purchis.  
 Bāstable, . . . John Hall.  
 Nawsett, . . . John Smaley.  
 Rehoboth, . . . W<sup>m</sup> Smith.

Supvisors of the Highwaies.

Plimouth, . . . ^  
 Duxborough, . . . Edward Hall & John Browne.  
 Scituate, . . . { John Williams, Thomas Chambers,  
 . . . { Humph Turner & Isaac Stockman.  
 Sandwich, . . . Joseph Holloway & George Buett.  
 Tanton, . . . Edward Slocomb & Edward Rew.  
 Yarmouth, . . . Gabriell Whelding & John Darbie.  
 Bāstable, . . . Sa<sup>m</sup> Hincley & Henry Rowley.  
 Marshfield, . . . Thomas Bourne & Thomas Tylden.  
 Rehoboth, . . . Ro<sup>b</sup>te Tytus & Thomas Blisse.  
 Nawsett, . . . Nicolas Snow & Edward Banges.

1647.

1 June.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

[\* 154.]

For Plimouth towne, . . . Richard Sparrow and John Barnes.  
For the Eell Riuer, . . . Thoñ Clarke.  
For Joanses Riuer, . . . Jakob Cooke.

\*The Grand Enquest.

William Nickerson,	} juř.	Anthony Snow,	} sworne.
Richard Church,		John Dingley,	
Giles Ricard, (cleared,)		Thomas Tupper,	
John Morton,		Edmond Freeman,	
Edward Tylson,		John Burseley,	
John Farnisside,		Edw̄ Fitzrandall,	
Snmuell Tompkins,		John Jenkin,	
Thomas Burd,		Thõ Gilbert,	
George Russell,		John Tysdall,	
John Daman,			

Thõ Coop, Thõ Clifton, not sworne.

Receiſs of Excise in each ſeuall Township.

Plim̄, . . . . . John Finney.  
Scituate, . . . . . Sañ Jackson.  
Taunton, . . . . . James Wyat.  
Bāstable, . . . . . Isaac Robinson,  
Rechoboth, . . . . . ^  
Duxbořw, . . . . . John Willis.  
Sandwitch, . . . . . Peter Gaunt.  
Yarmouth, . . . . . Edmond Hawes.  
Marshfield, . . . . . Joseph Beedle.  
Nawsett, . . . . . ^

M<sup>r</sup> Colliar, M<sup>r</sup> Howland, W<sup>m</sup> Merrick, & George Partrich are appoynted to view an high way for y<sup>e</sup> avoyding of y<sup>e</sup> highway by y<sup>e</sup> Gouñors meadow past Jones River to y<sup>e</sup> vpper path to Mattacheesett, & make reporte of it to y<sup>e</sup> Court, & appoynt it out, & y<sup>e</sup> surveiors to lay it out.

James Cole, compt, ag<sup>st</sup> Thomas Pope, in an accōn scland<sup>r</sup>, dañ 100<sup>li</sup>. The defend<sup>r</sup> acknowledged his fault in Court, brought in his authors, who did y<sup>t</sup> same wherevpon y<sup>e</sup> compt let fall his accōn, the defend<sup>r</sup> equally paying the charges.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish, compt, ag<sup>st</sup> Gilbert Brookes, in an accōn of trespas vpon the case; dañ v<sup>li</sup>. The jury found for y<sup>e</sup> defend<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> dañ, & charge of y<sup>e</sup> Courte.



Thomas Prence, gen<sup>t</sup>, comp<sup>t</sup>, ag<sup>st</sup> Edward Holeman & Nicolas Hodges, def: Accōn, trespass vpon y<sup>e</sup> case; dañ 40<sup>s</sup>. The jury found for the plain<sup>t</sup>. his peece & locke made good by y<sup>e</sup> defend<sup>t</sup>, & cost of Court, and iudgm<sup>t</sup> therevpon was granted.

1647.

1 June.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
Go<sup>u</sup>.

The Petty Jury for these Trialls.

John Finncy, Rich Sparrow, Rob <sup>te</sup> Wickson, Sañ Nash, George Soule, W <sup>m</sup> Wood,	} ju <sup>r</sup> .	{ John Allen, Joshua Pratt, Experience Michell, Rich Higgens, George Partrich, Richard Wright,	} sworne.
---	---------------------	---	-----------

\*The Comittees for this Courte.

[\*155.]

Plym̄, . . .	{	John Dunham, James Hust,	{	John Howland, W <sup>m</sup> Paddy.
Sandwich, . . .	Thō Tupper,	Henry Androuse,	{	W <sup>m</sup> Newland. Edward Case.
Taunton, . . .	Josias Cooke &	M <sup>r</sup> Alden,	{	Richard Higginson. Cons <sup>t</sup> Southward.
Duxborough, . . .	Humphrey Turner &	Anthony Thacher,	{	John Williams. Edmond Hawes.
Scituate, . . .	Anthō Anable,	Josias Winslow,	{	Henry Cob. Rob <sup>te</sup> Waterman.
Yarmouth, . . .	Walter Palmer,	Steven Paine.	{	Rob <sup>te</sup> Waterman.
Bāstable, . . .	Josias Winslow,	Steven Paine.	{	Rob <sup>te</sup> Waterman.
Marshfield, . . .	Walter Palmer,	Steven Paine.	{	Steven Paine.
Rehoboth, . . .	Steven Paine.	Steven Paine.	{	Steven Paine.

Joseph Rogers pposed by the towne of Nawset to this Court for liuetenant, to exercise their men in armes, is by this Court appved & established liuetennant there. Wil<sup>m</sup> Newland also liuetennant for Sandwich.

The Courte ordereth and requesteth M<sup>r</sup> Alden & John Washborne to view the bounds betwixte the lands of Cap<sup>t</sup> Standish & Frauncis Eaton, and sett them at rights.

M<sup>r</sup> Alden & M<sup>r</sup> Paddie were chosen and appoynted a comittee to take an account of y<sup>e</sup> Treasurer for y<sup>e</sup> last yere, & make reporte thereof at y<sup>e</sup> nexte Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court.

Whereas the towne of Marshfield was p<sup>s</sup>ented for not trayning according to order, the Court hath appoynted (vpon y<sup>e</sup> comittees answer) and intreated Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish to goe oū and exercise the company, & vpon his tryall finding any pson of y<sup>e</sup> company in some good measure able to exercise y<sup>e</sup> body, to invest him w<sup>th</sup> power to do it, vntill y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>s</sup>ent to y<sup>e</sup> Court a fit man

1647.

1 June.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

for to be their leader, & to attend to such further directions as the said capitaine shall give them, & the sergeant of the band, upon notice given him by the committees, to warn a training day the 16 day of this month, & in case the day prove rainy, then the next faire day following.

It is enacted by this Courte, that the towne of Rehoboth shall have liberty verely to make choyse of two freemen of the inhabitants to be Assistants unto the magistrate then in being, for the examining & trying of all matters in difference betwene party & party, by a jury of twelve men, not exceeding the value of tenne pounds, reserving liberty to any party after triall for appeale to the Generall Courts at Plimouth, provided the appeale be made the same day the verdict is brought in, & he that shall appeale doe give security that if he be cast in the Court of Plimouth, then he shall pay double damages.

And further, for the avoyding of travell & charge, the freemen of the towne of Rehoboth shall for the election of magistrates have liberty to send their votes by proxies, provided their votes be orderly taken in the towne meeting, and then immediately sealed up and delivred to the committees or grand iurymen who shall be sent to attend the affaires of the Generall Court, and delivred in Court by them, unless upon other weighty occasions their presence be required by speciall warrant.

26 October.  
NEW PLIM.  
[\*157.]

*\*.Att a Gennall Court there holden, October 26<sup>th</sup>, in the 23<sup>th</sup> Yere of his Majesties now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Bradford, Governour,  
M<sup>r</sup> Prence,  
M<sup>r</sup> Colliare,  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,

M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hatherley,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, &  
M<sup>r</sup> Wilkm Thomas,

Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistants, &c.

**R**ICHARD SARES, compt, ag<sup>st</sup> Nepoytam, Sachamas, and Felix, Indians. The Court ordered & gave power to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, accompanied with Anthony Thacher, to here his complaint at his house, at Nawsett, and determine the same, & both plain<sup>t</sup> and Nepoytam in Courte agreed to the same.

M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley here in Court acknowledgeth that Helene, the wife of Kannehne Winslow, acknowledged her free assent and consent to the sale of all such lands as her said husband had sold unto Samuell Sturdevant. Cap<sup>t</sup> Miles Standish acknowledged likewise, that she, the same Helene, acknowledged her

free assent & consent to y<sup>e</sup> sale of all such lands as her said husband had sould to Henry Sampson.

John Floyde, paying his fees, was released frō his bonds for y<sup>e</sup> peace ; but Xtopher Winter, refusing to pay his fees, was not released.

In a case of diffrence twixte John Floyde & Jane Duglas, his serv<sup>t</sup>, the Court ordereth y<sup>t</sup> the said Jane, or her assignes, pay vnto y<sup>e</sup> said John, or his ass<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sum of iij<sup>l</sup> x<sup>s</sup> in good country pay w<sup>th</sup>in 30<sup>th</sup> dayes after sight of this order, & so she is released frō y<sup>e</sup> service of her said master, Floyde, & hath her libty to serue cleewhere.

At this Court, W<sup>m</sup> Handbury, compt<sup>r</sup>, ag<sup>st</sup> Franč Billington, for v<sup>h</sup> xv<sup>s</sup>, or thereabouts, it was agreed vpon by them in y<sup>e</sup> Courte, that y<sup>e</sup> said Billington shall & will satisfie & pay vnto M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Handbury, or his ass<sup>s</sup>, two barrells of tarre, marchantable, at the house of James Cole, in Pliñ, w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> space of eight dayes nexte insuing, and the remaine to him or his assignes by y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> day of March nexte, & in case he failes of cith<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said paym<sup>ts</sup>, it shalbe lawfull for y<sup>e</sup> said W<sup>m</sup> Hanbury, or his as<sup>s</sup>, to seize into his owne hands and possession so much in one cow, w<sup>ch</sup> he, y<sup>e</sup> said Billington, now stands possessed of, & hath not formly ingaged y<sup>e</sup> said cow for.

Att this Court, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Bradford, Go<sup>l</sup>, administrator of y<sup>e</sup> goods, and chattles, & cattles of Sarah, y<sup>e</sup> wife & relict of Cutbert Godberson, deceased, gaue in an account of his said administratorship, & requiring his discharge ; his account vpon view being accepted, he was likewise discharged.

\*The Courte ordereth, vpon petiçōn of Richard Burt, the sonne of Richard Burt, deceased, late of Taunton, that y<sup>e</sup> said Richard Burt shall make choyse of his owne gardian ; & whereas he makes choyse of his vncle, James Burt, to be guardian vnto him, & to liue w<sup>th</sup> him during his minority, the Court appues of his choyse, & confirms the same.

[\*158.]

The Court ordereth, and giues full power vnto M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, Go<sup>l</sup>, to stay and seythe vpon all ye goods, corne, and graine y<sup>t</sup> are in and vpon his farnie by Jones Riuer, vntill his tennants haue fully satisfied and payde vnto him, or his ass<sup>s</sup>, all such rents & oth<sup>r</sup> dues as are due and payable vnto him frō his now tennants there.

The Courte ordereth, that for ye raising of y<sup>e</sup> publike charge for officers wages for this last yere, to pcedde according to y<sup>e</sup> rates & pportions of y<sup>e</sup> form<sup>l</sup> yere, only Nawset, being now to be added thereto, is now rated, & ordered to pay xl<sup>l</sup>.

James Cole, of Pliñ, acknowledgeth to owe o <sup>r</sup> sou-	{ li s d 40 : 00 : 00 20 : 00 : 00
aigne lord y <sup>e</sup> King . . . . .	
Thomas Willett, of Pliñ, . . . . .	

1647.  
 26 October.  
 M<sup>r</sup>  
 BRADFORD,  
 Go<sup>l</sup>.

1647.

26 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

James Coalt  
discharged of  
these bonds.

Antony Thacher, of Yarmouth, . . . . . 20 : 00 : 00

The condiçon, y<sup>t</sup> yf y<sup>e</sup> aboue bounden James Cole shall psonally app<sup>re</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> nexte Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King, to be holden at Pli<sup>m</sup> in March nexte, and in y<sup>e</sup> meane time to be of y<sup>e</sup> good behavior tow<sup>ds</sup> our said so<sup>u</sup> lord y<sup>e</sup> King, and all his leidge people, & to abide y<sup>e</sup> further order of y<sup>e</sup> Court, & not de<sup>pt</sup>e the same w<sup>th</sup>out licence ; y<sup>t</sup> then, &c.

John Groomes, of Pli<sup>m</sup>, acknoledgeth to ow o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>u</sup>- { n s a  
aigne lord y<sup>e</sup> King . . . . . { 40 : 00 : 00

Thomas Clarke, of y<sup>e</sup> Yele Riuer, plant, . . . . . 20 : 00 : 00

Thomas Little, of y<sup>e</sup> Yele River, plant, . . . . . 20 : 00 : 00

M<sup>r</sup> Groomes is  
aquited of  
these bonds.

The condiçon, y<sup>t</sup> yf y<sup>e</sup> aboue bounden John Groomes shall psonally app<sup>re</sup> at y<sup>e</sup> nexte Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court of o<sup>r</sup> so<sup>u</sup>aigne lord y<sup>e</sup> Kinge, to be holden at Pli<sup>m</sup> in March nexte, & in y<sup>e</sup> meane time to be of y<sup>e</sup> good behavior tow<sup>ds</sup> o<sup>r</sup> said so<sup>u</sup> lord y<sup>e</sup> King & all his leidge people, & to abide y<sup>e</sup> further order of y<sup>e</sup> Court, & not de<sup>pt</sup>e y<sup>e</sup> same w<sup>th</sup>out licence ; y<sup>t</sup> then, &c.

[Here the records first appear in the chirography of Mr. Nathaniel Morton, Secretary of the Colony.]

7 December.

[\*159.]

This was at a  
Court of As-  
sistantf.

\*New Plimouth, this 7<sup>th</sup> of December, 1647. Whereas Samuell Cutbert complaineth against Edward Doty, for y<sup>t</sup> hee, the said Edward Doty, hath wronged the said Samuell in taking away so<sup>m</sup> wood from of his land, the Court haueing heard what can bee *be* said on both si<sup>ds</sup>, the said Court hath ordered y<sup>t</sup> the said Edward Doty shall pay vnto the said Samuell Cutbert 7 shill<sup>t</sup> damage, & the charges of the Court.

[\*160.]

\*Whereas the inhabitants of Rehoboth desire liberty to make vse of a quantity of marsh lying on the west syde of Sowames Riuer, w<sup>h</sup> they call the new meadowes, containing about one hundred accars, vntell there should bee a plantation at Sowames, leaue was graunted vnto them so to make vse of it, but no further p<sup>pr</sup>ietie to belong vnto them, but vntell a plantation should bee settled at Sowames ; and for the avoyding of all differences or contention amongst them about the same, it is left vnto the discretion of M<sup>r</sup> Browne for him to dispose of it amongst them, as hee should see them stand in need.

And for such pieces of marsh lying within the fence vpon the necke of land w<sup>h</sup> the Indians are possesed of, and doe inhabite, which doth not belong vnto the township of Rehoboth, M<sup>r</sup> Browne is allowed to make vse of the same for himself, without molestation from the inhabitants of Rehoboth, vntell there bee a plantation at Sowames, and then to require no further p<sup>pr</sup>ietie therin.

*\*At a Generall Court holden the 7<sup>th</sup> of March, in the twenty third  
Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

1647-8.

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, Gouverner, Captaine Myells Standish, and  
M<sup>r</sup> Prence, M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas,  
M<sup>r</sup> Coliar,  
Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistants, &c.

7 March.  
NEW  
PLIMOUTH.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOUER.  
[\*161.]

**T**HE military company of the towne of New Plimouth, haueing acord-  
ing to order, propossed vnto the Court 2 men for euery espetiall offise  
of thair band, the Court doe alow and aþroue of—

- M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Willit for capptain,
- Of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Southworth for lieuetenant,
- Of M<sup>r</sup> Willī Bradford, Junior, for insigne.

The bridge at Joanses Riuer being dangeŕus to paŕse ouer it, both for man  
and beast, the Court haue ordered y<sup>t</sup> Captaine Myells Standish, Tresurer,  
doe see the said bridge repaired forthwith.

A bill exhibbited vnto the Court by M<sup>r</sup> Charles Chaussy, complaining of  
the neglect of payment of the charges of Roger Cooke, for his diet in the  
time of his sicknes, and for his funerall expences, which is required of the  
towne of Marshfeild, the Court hath ordered y<sup>t</sup> Josiã Winslow shall defraye  
the said charges, being ingaged to doe the same.

Captain Myels Standish is deputed by the Court to haue the hearing, and  
to put to an end all sutch differences as doe remayne in the towne of Yarmouth.

Lieuetenant Nashe and Serĝant Church are respited vntell the next  
Court, at which Court they are to cauese to aþeere Captain Gorĝ Wright in  
person, for whose personall aþeerance and good behavior thay stand bound.

*\*At a Court of Assistants holden the 2<sup>cond</sup> of May, 1648.*

1648.

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, Gouvernor, Captayn Miles Standish, and  
M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prenč, M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas,  
M<sup>r</sup> William Coliar,  
Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistants.

2 May.  
NEW  
PLIMOUTH.  
[\*162.]

**P**EETER HANBERY aknowlidgeth to owe vnto our souer- } 20<sup>l</sup>.  
ain lord the King . . . . . }



1648.

2 May.  
NEW  
PLYMOUTH.  
M<sup>R</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

The condition, y<sup>t</sup> if the aboue bounden Peeter Hanbery shall aſceere at the next Generall Court of our ſouerein lord the King, to bee holden at Plimouth aforeſaid, the firſt Tuſday in June next, and in the mean time prouid ſurtyes for his good behauiour ; that then, &c. This bond forfeit by non aper.

John Barnes, of Plimouth, is atowed by the Court to brew and ſell beere vnto comers and goers vntell the Court ſhall ſee reaſon to the contrary in regard of his intent to bake biſcacke, and for y<sup>t</sup> otherwiſe it would bee prejudiciall vnto him.

Whereas differences are between Captaine Miles Standiſh and Samuell Eaton, about the bounds of thayer lands, the Court haue aſoynted y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> All-din, John Waſhburn, Senior, Henery Sampſon, and Phillip Delanoy ſhall viue and ſet at rights ſutch difereces as are between them.

Wheras contreverſis have been between M<sup>r</sup> Gromes and Thomas Clarke, of Plymouth, about ſundry acounts depending between them, the ſd differences hauing been heard by M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Coliar, and Captaine Miles Standiſh, the ſd M<sup>r</sup> Gromes coucnants to pay vnto the ſd Thomas Clarke 14 buſhels of wheat, and five buſhells of Indian corne, the wheat to be payed on the 15<sup>th</sup> day of September next, and the Indian corne to be payed when it is marchantable ; alſo, y<sup>t</sup> the ſd Thomas Clarke acsepteth of 4<sup>s</sup> debt dew vnto M<sup>r</sup> Gromes from M<sup>r</sup> Prence, and ſo all ma<sup>n</sup>er of debts and demaunds are cleared from the bege<sup>n</sup>ing of the world to this day.

5 December.

1648, December fifte. Vpon M<sup>r</sup> Coliars demaund of the aforeſaid debt, the<sup>r</sup> was payed by M<sup>r</sup> Gromes three pound five ſhill and 4 pence.

7 June,  
NEW  
PLYMOUTH.  
[\*163.]

*\*Att a Generall Court holden at Plimouth aforeſaid, the 7<sup>th</sup> of June, 1648, in the twenty fourth Yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> now Raigne, of England, &c.*

BEFOR William Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Gouer, M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherle,  
M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, M<sup>r</sup> John Brown, and  
M<sup>r</sup> William Coliar, M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas,  
Captain Mils Standiſh,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Aſiſtants.

**F**REEMEN admitted this Court, and ſworne : —

Isaak Stedman,  
Robert Caruer,

Robert Titus,  
William Cheesburow,



John Morton,	Ephraim Hicks,
Ephraim Morton,	Alexander Standish,
John Wood,	Samuell Tomkins,
Henery Wood,	John Aldin,
Samuell Dunham,	James Wyate,
Robert Finny,	Nicolas Hyde,
Jakob Cooke,	Joseph Tory.
James Glaſe,	

1648.  
 7 Junc.  
 M<sup>r</sup>  
 BRADFORD,  
 GOV<sup>r</sup>NOR.

This Court M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford was elected Gouvern.

M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,	} elected Assistants.
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,	
M <sup>r</sup> William Coliare,	
Captain Mylls Standish,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Brown,	
M <sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherlee,	
M <sup>r</sup> William Thomas,	

This Court M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, Gouverner, and M<sup>r</sup> John Brown weer elected comissioners for the Vnited Colynies.

Captain Myls Standish elected Trësurer for this yeare.

\*The comittees for this Court weer —

[\*164.]

For Plimouth, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Howland,	Mannasses Kemton,
	{ M <sup>r</sup> William Pady,	John Cooke.
For Duxbery, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Alld <sup>n</sup> ,	William Basset.
Seteaat, . . . . .	{ sent none this Court.	John Williams and
	{ Thomas Chambers, being present, serued	in the rome of comityes.
For Sandwidg̃, . . .	Thomas Tupper and	Thomas Burgis.
For Yarmouth, . . .	Leiuetenant Palmer and	M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Hawes.
For Barnstable, . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimake and	Thomas Hinecklee.
For Taunton, . . .	Richard Williams,	Edward Case.
For Marshfeild, . . .	Thomas Chillingsworth,	Robert Waterman.
For Rehoboth, . . .	Robert Titus,	John Dogged.
For Naussit, . . . .	Nicolas Snow,	Samuell Hicks.

\*The Cunstables of the seuerall Townes.

[\*165.]

For Plimouth, . . .	Ephraim Morton, sworn.
For Duxbery, . . .	Thomas Heward, sworn.



The names <sup>^</sup> those y<sup>t</sup> are to take vp the excise weer these : —

For Plimouth, . . .	John Finny.
For Duxbery, . . .	John Willis.
For Seteaat, . . . .	Samuell House.
For Sandwidg̃, . . . .	Peeter Gaunt.
For Taunton, . . . .	James Wyat.
For Yarmouth, . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Haws.
For Barnstable, . . . .	Isaake Robinson.
For Marshfeild, . . . .	Joseph Beddle.
For Rehoboth, . . . .	John Dogged.
For Naussit, . . . .	Nicolas Snowe.

1648.

7 June.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

Constant Southworth allowed to sell wine at Duxbery.

Richard Sillis allowed to sell wine at Seteaat.

Josias Cooke allowed to sell wine at Nausset, and to be register keeper for the towne.

\*The names of those y<sup>t</sup> weer absent this Court y<sup>t</sup> should haue taken vp [ \*167.]  
thaire freedom.

Richard Paull,	John Bradford,
William Phillips,	John Browne,
Francis Goulder,	Thomas Dunham.

The names of those y<sup>t</sup> stand propounded vnto the Court to take vp thair freedom are these : —

John Dogged,	John Gorum,
Obadia Holmes,	Thomas Burd,
Thomas Clifton,	John Daman.

Samuell Mayo complains against John William, Señ, in an action of tresspas vpon the case, to the damage of fourty pounds.

Samuell House complains against Gowin White, in an action vpon the forfeiture of a bond, in a ma<sup>r</sup>er of arbetration, to the damage of fiue pound.

Samuell House complains against Gowin White, in an action of tresspas vpon the case, to the damage of twenty pound.

Gowin White complayns against Samuell House, in an action of tresspas vpon the case, to the dama<sup>g</sup> of tenn pound.

These foure actions aboue written weer all non suted by reason of the plaintifes not a<sup>p</sup>earing to prosecute, and the charges of the Court awarded to bee payed by the plaintiffes.

1648.

7 June.  
M<sup>s</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

Sertain debts demaunded of the ouerseers of the will of Thomas Howell, deseased, which the said Thomas Howell ought in his life time.

Vpon the demand of a debt by Captain Harding, the jury find for the plaintife the debt and the charges of the Court.

Vpon the demand of a debt of one pound 5 shill<sup>t</sup>, by John Barker, the jury find for the plaintife 16 shilling<sup>g</sup> and the charges of the Court.

[\*168.]

\*In the action of debt dew from Thomas Howell to Simon Sutton, the jury find for the plaintife the debt and the charges of the Court.

The jury for these trialls weer these folōing : —

Jury sworn.	}	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Howes,	}	jury sworn.	}	Thomas Chambers,
		‡Samuell Nash,‡				Robert Carver,
		Christofer Waddsworth,				James Skiffe,
		Experience Michell,				John Washburn,
		Phillip Delanoy,				Robert Bartlit a part
		Joshua Prate,				of the time, & being
Richard Spařow,	nessesitated to depart,					
Barnard Lumberd,	John Thomson was					
						put in his rome.

M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Haws presenting a parsell of waights to the Court, to bee the standerd for the waights of Yarmouth, the Court doe ařow them so to bee.

The Court hath ordered, concerning the estate of M<sup>r</sup> Winchester, for the well disposing therof, for the good of his children, that M<sup>r</sup> Brown doe treat with the superuisors of his will and teastament, and to doe in y<sup>r</sup> behalfe what shall bee needfull.

Further, wheras it doth ařeer by the late will and testament of M<sup>r</sup> Alexander Winchester, desseased, y<sup>r</sup> hee hath made his wife the sole executris of his will afořsaid, it is ordered by the Court, y<sup>r</sup> if M<sup>r</sup> Brown and the towne of Rehoboth shall see it needfull to make choise of another vnto himselfe and the superadvisers, for the well disposing of the afořsaid estate in the behalfe of the children of the afořsaid M<sup>r</sup> Winchester.

[\*169.]

\*Nicolas Hyde petissions to the Court for a child's portion of the estař of Thomas Blisse, desseased, and the Court haue promised to take it into consideration.

That sořm one of the grandjurymen of Yarmouth doe keep a trew standerd to tryall waights in the townshipe by.

The Court doe ařow a fine of fine pound dew from John Tomson to the towne of Plimouth, towards the mending of the causway at Joansses Riuier.

The Court doe ařow and request M<sup>r</sup> Howland, William Merrick, and John

Roggers to stake out the hyeway from Joansses Riuer Bridge to Massachusetts Path, by William Mericks aforesaid.

The inhabitants of the Eell Riuer haue proposed to the Court ether to haue thaire bridge now in building to bee a toalle bridg, or to haue soñ healpe towards the charge. The Court haue promised to take it into consideration vntel the next Court.

The Court haue ordered y<sup>t</sup> Nausset pay by rate fourty shilling for the last yeare, and fourty for this present yeare; and soe añually forty shillings.

And further, y<sup>t</sup> the seueral townships are to pay thair rates according to the same proportion thay did the last yeare.

That by retaile of tobacco is to bee ment all y<sup>t</sup> sell it by retaile, whether in roule or any other wise, y<sup>t</sup> onely exsepted which men raise by planting at home.

\*Wheras it doth apeer y<sup>t</sup> theŕ is a debt of fíue pound and 8 shill apeer-  
taining vnto Gorç Wright, in the hands of John Dogged, of Rehoboth, the Court haue ordered, y<sup>t</sup> the said debt remayne añached in the hands of John Dogged afoŕsaid, for the vse of Leiuftenant Nash and Sergeant Church, in consideration of the damage befaing them by the abouesaid Gorç Wright, the breaking of his bands for the good behavior.

[\*170.]

Líes of administration are graunted vnto Edmond Weston, to adminester vppon the estate of Thõ Howell, desseased, and to pay his debts as fare and by equall pporions as the estate will amount vnto, and Phillip Delanoy and Robert Carver with him.

Josia Winslow, Junier, is ałowed and aþroued of by the Court to bee insyne bearer of the trayne band of Marshfeild.

The Court haue ordered, y<sup>t</sup> what the exsyse shall not defray of the charges by the magestrats table shall bee satisfíed by the fines, and yet if theŕ bee want, the cuntry to make it vp.

M<sup>r</sup> Howland and M<sup>r</sup> Alldin to bee ađed to the Trēsurer, to take an account of the trade of Cenebecke, and to yeild a trew account to the Court therof, betwext this and the sixteenth of July next.

Richard Burton, being aćused for stealing of a calfe, and the same aćusation orderly proued against him, was sensured by the Court to pay vnto the owener of the calfe sixteene shillings, and to bee publickly whipte, the laŕer whearof aćordingly was performed.

M<sup>r</sup> Hatherle requesting to haue liberty to set vp an iron mille, the cuntry doe refer it to bee determined by the Gouverner and Aśistants at the next Court of Aśistants.

Differences depending between William Sherman and John Barker about

1648.

7 June.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNEE.



1648.

7 June.  
M<sup>r</sup>BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

14 May.

[\*171.]

the bounds of thayer lands, the Cōrt doe aƿoint and requeste Captaine Myles Standish and M<sup>r</sup> Aldin, and to bee aƿompanied with Joshua Prat, to set at rights sutch differences as are betwext them.

\*At Yarmouth, the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1648, by Captain Standish, who was authorised by the Court holden at Plimouth, the 7<sup>th</sup> of March, 1647, to haue the hearing, and to put an end to all differences as doe remayne in the towne of Yarmouth.

It is ordered by the said Captaine Standish, y<sup>t</sup> Thomas Payne shall inioy the first eight acars of land granted to him in the west feild, which hee denied to lay downe, and for the other twenty eight acars or therabouts, hee shall relinquish to the cōmons, as was formerly agreed vnto by the towne.

Also, y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hawes shall enjoy 8 acars of vpland or therabouts, in the west feild, which hee bought of Goodman Chase.

Item, y<sup>t</sup> Robert Dennis shall enjoy 12 acars of vpland in the west feild, which hee bought of Peeter Worden, and 10 acars of M<sup>r</sup> Hawes, and 7 acars of M<sup>r</sup> Hallott, and 4 acars there giuen him by the towne.

Also, y<sup>t</sup> Thomas Flawne shall enjoy 13 acars of land, or therabouts, in the west feild, giuen him by the cōmittees.

Also, y<sup>t</sup> Andrew Hallott shall relinquish eight acres of land granted to him in the west feild, and to take it vp in soñ other place conuenient.

Also, y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hawes shall relinquish eight acres of land granted to him in the weste feild, and take it vp in soñ other conuenient place.

Also, it is ordered, y<sup>t</sup> the towne shall enjoy and posses the necke of land cōmonly called Nobscussett Necke, ats Sasuct Necke, both vpland and medowe, notwithstanding all former graunts and sales of any part therof, exsepte what haue been graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Gray, about 6 yeares sence, being 10 acars of vpland and 4 acars of meadowe lying there, betwext the great rocke and harbors mouth, the vpland and the creeke.

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher, M<sup>r</sup> Howes, and M<sup>r</sup> Crow, cōmittees of this plantation of Yarmouth, in consideration of thayer charges about the discovering, purchas, and other charges by them disbursed, about the same, haue clāmed and taken vp, viz<sup>d</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher, 130 acars of vpland, and twenty six acars of meadowe for a farme, and M<sup>r</sup> Howes 100 acars of vpland, and 20 acars of meadowe for his scarme, or great lot, and M<sup>r</sup> Crow one hundred acars of vpland, and twenty acres of meadowe, for his farme or great lot, — the towne hath aƿowed M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher an hundred and tenne acres of vpland, and his twenty-six acres of meadowe, and hee hath layed downe to the towne the other twenty acres of vpland, and likewise the towne haue graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup>



Howes fourscore acars of vpland, and twenty acares of meadow, and hee hath layed downe to the towne, in lieu of the other twenty acares of land by him taken vp in his great lot, twenty acars lying in Rock Furland, next on the west side to Edward Sturges land, bought of Gabriell Wheildin; and likewise the towne hath allowed vnto M<sup>r</sup> Crow 4 score acars of vpland, and twenty acars of meadowe, wherof soñ part is taken vp allredy, and the rest to bee taken vp by him where hee shall find it conuenient, and twenty acars hee remits to the towne, which the towne accepts, and is satisfied in full in respecte of any differences y<sup>t</sup> hath been betwext the towne and them, and every one of them, in respecte of their farmes or great lots, or any greevances about the laying out of lands from the begiñing of the plantation to this 13<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1648, afořsaid.

1648.

14 May.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

\*Also, M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher and M<sup>r</sup> Howes hath layed downe to the vse of the town, viz<sup>d</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher 12 acares of vpland neare the Great Basse Pound, and M<sup>r</sup> Howes hath layed downe 10 acares of vpland in Nobscussett, lying there in a furland called Rabbits Ruine, in lieu of 12 acares a peece claimed by them, and taken vp heertofore, in consideration of charges about the laying out of lands in the winter 1638, which apeare in thayer aõmpte given into Court, año 1640, which the towne hath otherwise satisfied vpon agreement.

[\*172.]

Item, it is ordered, y<sup>t</sup> Richard Templar shall enjoy his five acares of land at Nobscussett, layed out there in Snakes Furland, next the hyeway buting vpon M<sup>r</sup> Mathues land.

Item, it is ordered, y<sup>t</sup> Goodman Clarke shall enjoy three acares of vpland at Nobscussett, in the playn furland next beyonde five acars late Thomas Hatches, and next vnto the fearme.

Item, it is orderē, y<sup>t</sup> Robert Dennis shall enjoy 2 acares of vpland in Nobscussett there, in affurland called Rabbits Reuine, betweene M<sup>r</sup> Lumkins and Goodman Prichards, and abutting vpon the Coy Ponde.

Item, it is granted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Nickerson to haue tenne acars of vpland, and 8 acares of meadow towards the South Sea, which is not for the present to the prejudice of the towne.

Item, it is granted allso to John Darby to haue six acares of meadow in the Easteren Swan Pond Meadowe, in lewe of 4 acars dew to William Chase, for a debt the town owed him.

It is ordered, y<sup>t</sup> Richard Hore shall haue tenne acares of meadow in the Easterne Meadows in the Swan Pond, and in the easterne end therof

It is likewise granted y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Howes shall haue 17 acars in the Eastern Meadow, and at the easterne end in the Swan Ponds, in liewe of 17 acars of meadow M<sup>r</sup> Howes hath taken vp in Nobscussett, ats Sassuett Necke, and

1648.

14 May  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

sould to Thomas Burman: hee hath layed downe to the townes vse  $7\frac{1}{2}$  acars of meadowe, late M<sup>r</sup> Hallotts, lying at the lower end of the rocke tree furland, and eight acares of meadow, late William Chases, lying next vnto Edward Sturges meadow, between the riuer and M<sup>r</sup> Simkins necke.

It is ordered, y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Miller bee sufficiently accomodated.

It is ordered, y<sup>t</sup> euery inhabytant haue his land, both vpland and meadow, sufficiently bounded in convenient time with stones.

15 May.

[\*173.]

\*The 15<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1648. It is agreed by Captaine Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Crow, M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher, and M<sup>r</sup> Howes, the comittees of this plantation of Yarmouth, and Richard Hore, M<sup>r</sup> Hawes, William Nicorsone, William Pallmer, and Robert Dennis, in the behalfe of the towne, that M<sup>r</sup> Staare, William Nichorsone, and Robert Dennis shall bee joyned to the comittees for this p<sup>s</sup>ent yeare, and thence after by the towne: thay haue thayer liberty to choose other three to the comittees afo<sup>r</sup>said, so y<sup>t</sup> the comittees shall not heerafter dispose of any lands, either vplands or meadow, without the consent of those three or tow of them, and if any difference arise between them which they cannot compose themselues, y<sup>t</sup> thay repayer to Captain Standish for his dyrection.

Wheras at a towne meeting, March 22<sup>comd</sup>, 1647, M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher freely layed downe and renounced all right, title, and interest to any manner of vpland as his dew by way of proportion, excepting 40 acars of vpland, more or lesse, lying and being about his dwelling house betwext M<sup>r</sup> Hawes and M<sup>r</sup> Millers, and the cart path to Barnstable, excepte also 20 acars giuen him by free gifte, commonly called the Reward, which hee acknowledgeth this fifteenth day of May, 1648, to stand vnto. Hee also demaunds 8 acares of vpland in West Feild, which hee bought of Thomas Hatch, and which is to bee layed out next vnto M<sup>r</sup> Hawes 8 acares of land there, which hee bought of Goodman Chase, vnto which the towne consenteth, and other vpland hee claimeth not.

17 May.

An agreement made the 17<sup>th</sup> of May, 1648, betweene Paupmunnuck, with the consent of his brother, and all the rest of his associats on the one part, and Captaine Myles Standish in the behalfe of the inhabytants of Barnstable on the other part, as followeth, viz<sup>z</sup>: —

That the said Paupmunnucke hath, with the free and full consent of his said brother and associats, freely, fully, and absolutely bargained and sould vnto the sd Captaine Myles Standish, in the behalfe and for the vse of the inhabytants of Barnstable afo<sup>r</sup>said, all his and thayer right, title, and intereste in all his and thayer lands lying and beeing within the p<sup>e</sup>incts of Barnstable afo<sup>r</sup>said, faring vpon the sea, comonly called the South Sea, buting home to Janno his land eastward, and a little beyond a brooke, called the First

Hearing Brooke, westward, and to Nepoyetums and Seaquenneks lands northward, excepting thirty acres which hee, the said Paupmunnuck hath retained to the pper vse and behoofe of himselfe, his brother, and associates, for and in consideration of 2 brasse kittells and one bushell of Indian corn, to bee dewly and trewly payed vnto him, the sd Paupmunnuck, by the said inhabitants of Barnstable, between the date heerof and Nouember next insecuing; also, one halfe part of so much fence as will fence in the thirty acres of land affořsaid for the said Paupmunnuck, to bee dewly and trewly made by the laste of Aprill next insecuing the date heerof; also, the said Paupmunnuck and his associates shall haue free leaue and liberty to hunt in the said lands, provided they giue notice to the said inhabitants \*before they sett any trappes, as also fully and dilligently to see all thair trappes eury day, y<sup>t</sup> soe in case any are taken or intrapped therein, thaye shall speedly lett them out, and āquaint the said inhabitants forthwith therof; as also to āquainte them if they shall perceiue any cattell to haue broken out of thayer trappes before they come vnto them.

In wittnes of all and singuler the preemises heerof, they haue heervnto sett thayer hands the day and yeare aboue written.

All which conditions, in case they doe not dilligently obserue, they shall pay whatsoever damage comes to any mans cattell through thayer default heerin.

1648.

17 May.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

[\*174.]

*\*Att a Court of Asistants holden att New Plymouth, the first of August, 1648.*

1 August.

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, Gouernor, Capptayn Myles Staandish, and  
M<sup>r</sup> William Colyar, M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas,  
Gen<sup>l</sup>, Asistants.

**A**TT this Court it was ordered, y<sup>t</sup> Thomas Cushman shall haue and enjoy, without disturbance, the one third part of all the English corn due vnto Mis Combe, for her part, from William Spooner, for this p<sup>s</sup>ent yeare, excepting the rye, wherof hee is to haue the one halfe, and one part of fīue of the Indian corn, and the one half of the frute, and the one half of the hempe.

The said Court haue further ordered, concerning the children of the said M<sup>is</sup> Combe, now being with William Spooner, y<sup>t</sup> the said Spooner keepe them for the p<sup>s</sup>ent, and not dispose of them for the future, without further order from the Court.

Wheras it doth appeer, that M<sup>r</sup> John Combe was indebted to the estate

1648.

1 August.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

of Cudbert Godbersom, as appears by the account of the Goſſ, M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, adminestrator of the said estate, which said estate was debtor a considerable sume to M<sup>r</sup> Isacke Allerton, marchant, whoe by a letter of attorney doth giue the said debt to his son in law, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cushman, and im- powered him to the receiuing therof, whoe desires healp of the Court ; and they finding that the said Combe was indebted to the abouesaid M<sup>r</sup> Allerton, they graunted, by way of extent vpon the lands of the said Combe, that a pte of the encrease therof for some time should bee payed to M<sup>r</sup> Cushman afoř- said, to whom the moneyes was due, which accordingly being done as farr as they could judge, the said Combe stood indebted to the estate of the afořsaid Cutbert Godbersom by any thinge that did then appeer, the land was freed from any further extent vpon that account.

Of this see  
more the 2<sup>nd</sup>  
page forward  
of this booke;  
the assignment  
being there  
entered.

[\*175.] \*These sheweth, that on July the 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1648, wee, whosse names are vnder- written, were sworne by M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, Gouverner, to make inquiry of the death of the child of Allis Bishop, the wife of Richard Bishop.

Wee declare, y<sup>t</sup> coming into the house of the said Richard Bishop, wee saw at the foot of a ladder w<sup>h</sup> leadeth into an vpper chamber, much blood ; and going vp all of vs into the chamber, wee found a woman child, of about foure yeares of age, lying in her shifte vppon her left cheeke, with her throat cut with diuers gashes crose wayes, the wind pipe cut and stuke into the throat downward, and a bloody knife lying by the side of the child, with w<sup>h</sup> knife all of vs judg<sup>d</sup>, and the said Allis hath confessed to fue of vs att one time, y<sup>t</sup> shee murdered the child with the said knife.

JOHN HOWLAND,  
JAMES HURST,  
ROBERT LEE,  
JOHN SHAWE,  
FRANCIS COOKE,  
JOHN COOKE,

JAMES COLE,  
GYELLS RICKARD,  
RICHARD SPARROW,  
THOMAS POPE,  
FRANCIS BILLINGTON,  
WILLIAM NELSON.

Rachell, the wife of Joseph Ramsden, aged about 23 yeares, being ex- amined, saith that coming to the house of Richard Bishop vppon an ĩrand, the wife of the said Richard Bishop requested her to goe fetch her soĵ but- termilke at Goodwife Winslows, and gaue her a keĵle for that purpose, and shee went and did it ; and before shee wente, shee saw the child lying abed asleepe, to her best deserning, and the woman was as well as shee hath knowne her att any time ; but when shee came shee found her sad and dumpish ; shee asked her what blood was that shee saw at the ladders foot ; shee pointed vnto the

chamber, and bid her looke, but shee perseiued shee had kited her child, and being afraid, shee refused, and ran and tould her father and mother. Mořouer, shee saith the reason y<sup>t</sup> moued her to thinke shee had kited her child was y<sup>t</sup> when shee saw the blood shee looked on the bedd, and the child was not there.

Taken vppon oath by mee, WILLIAM BRADFORD,  
The day and year aboue written.

At a Court of Ařistants holden at New Plymouth, the first of Aguste, 1648, before M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, Goucř, M<sup>r</sup> Coliar, Captain Miles Standish, and M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas, gen<sup>ř</sup>, Assistants, the řd Alice, being examined, confessed shee did comite the affořsaid murther, and is sořy for it.

\*An Assignment appointed heer to bee recorded.

1648.

1 August.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

[\*176.]

Know all men whom these řsents may any waies concerne, that I, Isacke Allerton, of New Amsterdam, in the prouince of the New Netherlands, marchand, doe, by vertue heerof, absolutely, freely, and of my owne accord, assigne, giue, and make ouer from mee, my heires and exequitors foreuer, vnto my welbeloued sonne in law, Thomas Cushman, of New Plymouth, in New England, his heires, exequitors, administrators, or assignes for euer, all my right, title, interest, and claime I can any waies make or pretend vnto a certaine debt of one hundred pound sterling due vnto mee from John Combe, gen<sup>ř</sup>, and for which the land adjacent to the said New Plymouth, and appertaining to the said M<sup>r</sup> John Combe, was engaged to mee, as by the records may appeer, the said sume of one hundred pounds sterling, more or lesse, being due vnto mee, the said Isacke, as may appeer by seuerall accounts, giueing and granting, and by vertue heerof I doe giue and graunt full power and authoritie vnto my said son in law to vse all lawful meanes for the recouery of the said debt vnto the proper vse and behoofe of my said sonne in law, or his heires, with as large and ample power as is or may be giuen by vertue of any letter of attorney or assignment, and as much as if myselfe were psonally řsent, ratifying, ařowing, and confeirming any acte that shalbee lawfully dořn by my said son in law, for the recouery of the said debt against myselfe, or any other claiming for or vnder mee. In witnes wherof I haue heercvnto sett my hand and seale, this twenty seauenth of October, 1646.

ISACKE ALLERTON, and a

Seale.

Sealed and deliuered in the řsence of

Gorge Baxter,  
Thomas Willett,  
Gorř Woolsey.



1648.

4 October.

NEW  
PLYMOUTH.M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
Goſ.

[\*177.]

*\*Att the Generall Court of our Soueraine Lord the King, holden at  
Plymouth afoſaid, the 4<sup>th</sup> of October, 1648.*

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, Gouverner,      M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherle, and  
M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,                      M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas,  
Captaine Miles Standish,  
Gen<sup>l</sup>, Assistants.

**A**TT this Court, Alice Bishope, the wife of Richard Bishope, of New Plymouth, was indited for felonius murther by her comited, vpon Martha Clark, her owne child, the frute of her owne body.

The names of the grand inquest that went on triall of the afoſaid bill of inditment, wecr these : —

John Dunham, Señ,	John Barker,
Isaake Weels,	Joseph Colman,
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Burne,	John Allin,
Robert Finny,	Thomas Bordman,
Henery Wood,	James Bursell,
Ephraim Hiekes,	Joseph Tory,
James Walker,	Micael Blackwell,
James Wyat,	Daniell Cole.
Lone Brewster,	

These found the bill a trew bill.

The petty jurys names that went vpon her tryall were these : —

Josias Winslow, Señ,	} sworn.	Gyells Rickard,	} sworne.
Thomas Shillingsworth,		John Shaw, Señ,	
Anthony Snowe,		Stenen Wood,	
Richard Sparrow,		William Mericke,	
Gabriell Fallowell,		William Brete,	
Joshua Prat,		John Willis,	

These found the said Alice Bishope guilty of the said felonius murthering of Martha Clarke afoſaid ; and so shee had the sentence of death pronounced against her, viz<sup>d</sup>, to bee taken from the place where shee was to the place from whence shee came, and thence to the place of execution, and there to bee hanged by the necke vntill her body is dead, which aċordingly was executed.



## \*Presentments of the Grand Enquest.

1648.

Christofer Wadsworth, Nicolas Robbins, John Roggers, John Willis, Samuell Eaton, Jonathian Brewster, Arther Haris, Thomas Gannet, being presented for being defectiue in ladders, vpon thayer now being better provided of them, are cleared.

4 October.

M<sup>r</sup>BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

[\*179.]

The towne of Seteaate haueing been presented for not chusing milletary officers aċording to order, M<sup>r</sup> Hathelē promising the Court to see the milletary company of the towne aforēd exercise in armes at times aċointed vntell they can conueniently make choise of officers, are clered of this presentment.

The seruayors of Seteaate haueing been presented for not mending ther hyewayes aċording to order, vpon redresse therof are cleared of this presentment.

Seteaate presented for not puiding armes for publicke seruis aċording to order, respected vntell the next Court.

8<sup>th</sup> June, 1648.

The towne of Taunton was presented for not mending the hiewayes between Taunton and Plymouth, w<sup>ch</sup> thay are ordered by the Court to doe, or to returne the xxx shillings finne of Francis Doughty allowed them for y<sup>t</sup> end.

The seruayors of Duxbery, haueing been presented for not mending the hyeway at Iland Creeke, vpon thayer sence mending therof, are cleared of this presentment.

These aboue written presentments weer presented vnto the Court on March the 7<sup>th</sup>, 1647, but examined on the third of October, 1648.

Christofer Winter and his wife haueing been presented, the 8th of June, 1648, for haueing knowlidg̃ each of other before publicke mariage, the said Christofer, deliucring a bill vnder his hand vnto Captain Standish, Trēsurer, for the payment of his finne, is cleared of the said presentment.

Thomas Dexter, Junier, miller, of Sandwidg̃, haueing been presented for not haueing a toale dish scalled aċording to order, vpon the hearing of his deffence, was cleared.

\*James Walker, of Taunton, informing against William Hedggis, for y<sup>t</sup> the ſd Hedgges, knowing of one y<sup>t</sup> that hath traded shote vnto the Indians, and refusing to declare who it is, by a sommons sent vnto him is required to aċeer at the next Generall Court; aċordingly hee did, and was cleared. [\*180.]

Gorġ Pitcocke, of Siteaate, being whoŷy deffectiue in respecte of armes, is to prouide armes compleat for one man, and constantly to pay his finnes, for y<sup>t</sup> hee beareth not armes.

Wheras differences haue been betwext Loue Brewster and Samuell Eaton about the bounds of thaire lands, the Court hath ordered and doe requeste M<sup>r</sup>

1648. Alldin, Henery Sampson, and Phillipe Delanoy to range out thayer lands  
betwexte them, begiñing at the lower end, and make report therof to the  
Court how thay find it.

4 October.

M<sup>r</sup>

BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

The Court haue ordered, concerning Thomas Dunham, that hee abstaine  
from coming att or sending vnto Martha Knot, of Sandwidge, from this p̄sent  
day vntell the first Tusday of Desember next, vntell the Court can better de-  
serue the treuth of his pretended contracte with the s̄d Martha Knot, vnles  
the Gouverner, vpon clearing of thinges, shall giue him leaue.

1648-9. \**At the Generall Court of our Souerain Lord the King, holden at  
Plymouth aforsaid, the sixt of March, 1648.*

6 March.

NEW  
PLYMOUTH.

[\*181.]

BEFFORE	M <sup>r</sup> William Bradford, Gouverner,	M <sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherle,
	M <sup>r</sup> William Coliar,	M <sup>r</sup> John Browne, and
	Captaine Miles Standish,	M <sup>r</sup> William Thomas,
	Gen <sup>r</sup> , Assistant.	

Fine.

CONCERNING William Cheesburow and William Palmer, of Rehoboth,  
the Court haue ordered, that for thaire contempt of the Court, man-  
ifested by their p̄ceeding in the disposing of the children of M<sup>r</sup> Winchester,  
contrary to order from the magestrats, and other miscarriages about the s̄d  
children, thay are fined tenn pound.

Whereas fine shillings was demanded and retained by William Chees-  
burow as a leggasy giuen by M<sup>r</sup> Winchester, the Court find it not due, and  
appoint him to returne it to them y<sup>t</sup> haue the disposing of the children of  
the aforsaid M<sup>r</sup> Winchester.

Whereas William Cheesburow and William Palmer did demaund twenty  
shillings charges for a jury to Plymouth about busines for the children of M<sup>r</sup>  
Winchester, the Court haue atowed vnto William Palmer tenn shill<sup>t</sup>, but vnto  
William Cheesburow thay haue atowed nothing, because it apeered y<sup>t</sup> the  
said William Cheesburow cam to Plymouth at y<sup>t</sup> time vpon other ōcations.

Concerning the bridge at the Elec Riuer, the Court haue ordered, y<sup>t</sup>  
wheras there hath been longe neglect and complaint for y<sup>t</sup> the said bridge  
was not built āording to order of Court held the 4<sup>th</sup> of September, 1638,  
thay haue thought good to signify vnto the townes whom it perticularly con-  
cerns, — viz<sup>s</sup>, Yarmouth, Barnstable, and Sandwidḡ, — y<sup>t</sup> āording to the

said order, thay ought at least to beare a considerable part of the charg̃ arising by the bridg̃ now built by the inhabitants of the Eel Riuer aforsd ouer the riuer aforsaid, and the rather because it is found by late and com̃on experience y<sup>t</sup> trauellers doe make vse of the sd bridge as finding the way leading therunto most com̃odius for theire jurniing to and fro; and y<sup>t</sup> the townes aforsaid should consider of the perticulars aforsd against the next Generall Court, y<sup>t</sup> thay may giue answare therunto, and make payment for the charge of the bridg̃ as aforsd.

1648-9.

6 March.  
M<sup>r</sup>  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

\*William Bassit, of Duxbery, Señ, haueing been presented at the Generall Court holden at Plymouth aforsaid the 4<sup>th</sup> of October, 1648, for not mending of guns in seasonable time, ačording to order of Court, is fined for his neglect heerin fiue shillings. [\*182.]

Fined.

The Court haue graunted liberty vnto John Morton to draw and sell wine by retaile at Plymouth, and to lodg̃ and entertaine straingers and trauellers to bead and bord, for dew consideration for the same.

The Court haue graunted liberty vnto John Lewis to keep an ordinary, and to draw and sell wine, at Seteaat, or any other whom the towne of Seteaat aforsaid shall atow of, if the said John Lewis shall thinke meete not to keep it.

The Court atow vnto M<sup>r</sup> Leueridge for foure witnesses subpoenaed by him this Court 3 shill<sup>t</sup> a peece, in all twelue shillings.

And vnto M<sup>r</sup> Thatcher, being subpoenaed by M<sup>r</sup> Dexter, 4 shill<sup>i</sup>.

And vnto M<sup>r</sup> Dillingham and Richard Bourn, being subpoenaed by M<sup>r</sup> Dexter, 3 shillings a peece.

\*Presentments of the Grand Inquest.

[\*183.]

Wee p̃sent M<sup>r</sup> William Hedge, of the towne of Yarmouth, for leſing of an Indian haue a gun, and poulther, and shot. Cleared.

Wee p̃sent M<sup>r</sup> Crow, Señ, for receauing stollen goods. Cleared.

Wee p̃sent the wife of M<sup>r</sup> Hedge, of Yarmouth, for receauing of stollen goods. Cleared.

Wee p̃sent the wife of Hugh Norman, and Mary Hammon, both of Yarmouth, for leude behavior each with other vpon a bed. Of this more is entered in the conclusions of the Court held the 2<sup>cond</sup> of October, 1650, p. 226. Mary Hamon cleared with admonision.

Wee p̃sent Richard Bishope, of Plymouth, for stealing of a spade from Andrew Ring. Hee was sentenced to sit in the stocks, and to pay a new spade to Andrew Ring before the next June Court, or otherwise to bee publickli whipt.

Wee p̃sent the way wardens or survayors of Taunton for neglecting to mend the hyeways. Cleared.

1648-9.

6 March.

M<sup>r</sup>BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

Wee p̄sent Peregrin White, and Sara, his wife, both of Mar̄shfield, for fornication before marriage or contract. Cleared by paying the fine. Fined.

Wee p̄sent William Sabin, the miller of Rehoboth, for not returning mens corn vnto them by two quarts in a bushell, allowing their toule. Cleared.

Fined.

Robert Padduk, of Plymouth, and William Clark, of Duxbery, were both p̄sented June the 4<sup>th</sup> for being drunk, and sence both cleared by the paiment of theair fine.

1649.

6 May.

NEW  
PLYMOUTH.

[\*185.]

*\*At a Court of Assistants holden at Plymouth aforesaid, the first of May, 1649.*

BEFORE M <sup>r</sup> William Bradford, Gouverner,	M <sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherlec,
M <sup>r</sup> William Coliar,	M <sup>r</sup> John Brown, and
Captain Miles Standish,	M <sup>r</sup> William Thomas.
Gen <sup>l</sup> , Assistant.	

**R**ICHARD BISHOPE, for stealing of a spade from Andrew Ringe, was sentenced to sit in the stocks, and to pay vnto the said Andrew Ring a new spade before the next Generall Court, or otherwise to bee whipt.

The Court haue ordered y<sup>t</sup> John Churchill, of Plymouth, shall haue the disposing of the house and land y<sup>t</sup> was Gorge Clarks for the vse and good of Abigaell Clarke, daughter vnto the said Gor̄g Clarke, either to let or sell the said house and land with the Courts consent.

Wheras a sheepe of Captain Standishes was worried by a doge of Benjamin Eatons, the Court haue ordered, that the said Benjamin Eaton shall pay vnto Captaine Standish thirty shillings for the s̄d sheepe.

It is ordered by the Court, y<sup>t</sup> Benjamin Eaton abouesaid shalbee at his owne disposing vtell the next October Court, and in the mean time to provide himselfe a service; if not, the Court to provid him one, and what bargan hee shall make with any man in this behalfe is to be brought and the conditions therof to bee recorded.

Execution graunted vnto Thomas Burd, of Sittuaat, against Gor̄g Russell for fifty shilling damaḡ and the charges of the sute, †and y<sup>t</sup> the said Gor̄g Russell is to make go <sup>^</sup> , <sup>^</sup> pay the charges of the said execution. †

*\*At the Generall Court holden at Plymouth, aforsaid, the sixt of June, 1649.* 1649.

6 June.  
NEW PLY.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.  
[\*187.]

BEFORE M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, Gouverner,      M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherle,  
M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence,                                      M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, and  
M<sup>r</sup> William Coliar,                                        M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas,  
Captaine Miles Standish,  
Gen<sup>tl</sup>, Assistants.

**T**HE whole body of freemen of the coliny of Plymouth aforsaid, or the maine part of them, being mete together, it was vnanimusly concluded, that wheras things are mutch vnseteled in our natie cuntry in regard of the affairs of the state, wherby the Court cannot so clearly prosseed in election as formerly, all offecers, wether magestrats or inferior offecers, shall continew in thaire places with as full power and authority as thay had the yeare last past for the space of a full yeare for the year foloing, vnles som̄ spessiall intellegent or order coñ ouer w<sup>h</sup> shall at any time within the year aforsaid oçation the calling the body of freemen together for a new election.

This Court, M<sup>r</sup> Bradford, Gouverner, & M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, were requested by the Court to continew coñmissioners for this p̄sent yeare; and açordingly thay condensed thervnto.

Servayors of the Hiewayes.

Plymouth, . . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Howland, M <sup>r</sup> Paddy, M <sup>r</sup> Willit.
Duxbeř, . . . . .	John Staare, John Washburn.
Seteaate, . . . . .	Walter Briggs, Edward Jenkins.
Sandwidge, . . . . .	William Newland, Peeter Wright.
Taunton, . . . . .	James Wiate, Gorge Maasse.
Yarmouth, . . . . .	Samuell Ryder, Richard Templer.
Barnstable, . . . . .	Thomas Lumbert, M <sup>r</sup> Lennit.
Marshfeild, . . . . .	Josias Winslow, William Brooks.
Rehoboth, . . . . .	Richard Bowin, Robert Sharpe.
Nawset, . . . . .	John Smalley, Thomas Williams.

\*Presentments of the Grand Inquest. [\*189.]

Wee p̄sent Gorḡ Russell, of Settuat, for plowing and blocking vp the Cleared. hieway, y<sup>t</sup> men cannot conueniently pase.

Wee p̄sent the servayors of Seteaat for not repairing the hieway ouer a Cleared. marsh called Rotten Marsh.



1649.

6 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

Wee p̄sent the seruayors of Plymouth for not repaireing the hiewayes at Joanses Riuer and at Wellingsla. Cleared.

Wee p̄sent John Shaw, Junier, for profaining the Lords day for at̄ending on the tar pits.

John Shaw was sentenced this Court to sit in the stocks for this, which accordingly was executed.

Also wee p̄sent Steven Bryant for carriing a barrell to the said pits on the same Lords day. Steven Bryant, with admissiōn, is cleared.

Wee p̄sent the towne of Sandwidg̃ for not trayning for one whole yeare last past.

Cleared. Wee p̄sent Edward Bobbit, of Taunton, for receaucing pay for stollen wampom.

Cleared. Wee p̄sent Thomas Gillbert, cunstable of Taunton, for letting goe of one whom hee knew to haue stollen a quantity of wampampege, and was suspected of other things.

Fined. Wee present Thurstrum Clark for leſing an Indian<sup>t</sup>o haue a gun, powder, & shott; the said Thurstrum Clark is fined for this 2<sup>s</sup>.

[\*190.]

\*Wee p̄sent M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Newman, teacher of the church of Rehoboth, for dilliuering such things in publick preaching as tend to the defamation of the magestrats of this colony. For this see more in the 13<sup>th</sup> page forward in this booke. P. 207.

William Sabin, the miller of Rehoboth, was p̄sented on the sixt of March for not returning mens corn vnto them by two quarts in a bushell, allowing thaire toule.

This Court, the said William Sabin did trauerse this p̄sentment, & by verdit of the jury was cleared.

This Court, John Shaw, Jun<sup>i</sup>, and Steven Bryant, weer p̄sented for profanation of the Lords day; thay lickwise traused their p̄sentments, & weer found guilty & sentenced, as on the other side this leafe is spesified.

The juryes names y<sup>t</sup> tried these p̄sentments weer these foloing:—

Sworne.	{	Josias Winslow, James Hust, Henery Cob, Barnard Lumbert, John Fenney, Joshua Prat,	}	sworne.	{	Gorḡ Lewis, Phillip Delanoy, Experience Mechell, Henery Howland, Henery Sampson, Josias Cook.
---------	---	---	---	---------	---	--

This Court, John Damman, of Settuaat, requested y<sup>t</sup> hee might orderly inioy his right in the lands of M<sup>r</sup> William Gillson, desseased; his proposition



1649.

6 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

or request was refered vnto the jury aboue written, which said jury found the said John Damman the lawfull heaire aþarent vnto all the lands of M<sup>r</sup> William Gillson, desseased. Of this see more in the fite page forward in this booke.

Liberty is graunted vnto the townsmen of Plymouth to make vse of the land att Sepecan for the hearing & keeping of cattell, & wintering of them there as they shall see cause.

\*Payed by Josias Cooke vnto Elizabeth Dean her full portion in a cow valleued at fue pound. [\*191.]

John Read allowed to draw and sell wine and strong waters, & to keep an ordenary, at Rehoboth.

John Crocker is allowed to keep an ordinary at Barnstable.

Edward Sturgis allowed to draw and sell wine at Yarmouth.

The Names of those who weer propounded to take vp thair Freedom.

- |               |                                |
|---------------|--------------------------------|
| John Crocker, | M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Gilbert, |
| John Chipman, | James Walker,                  |
| John Smith,   | William Hedgges.               |

M<sup>r</sup> Coliar, Captain Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Hatherle, M<sup>r</sup> Browne, & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas was ordered to arbtrate a difference betwixt John Crabtree & Edmond West, as the executer of Thomas Howell, desseased; & thay order Edmond West aforsaid to pay vnto the said John Crabtree six pound eleuen shilt & 10 pence.

Captaine Standish & M<sup>r</sup> Browne weer ordered by the Court to view the lands & set out the bounds of Rehoboth, according to the trew entent of the first graunt.

John Hoare acknowledgeth to owe vnto the Court the } twenty pound. Released.  
soñ of . . . . . }

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Tart the soñ of . . . . . 10<sup>s</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> James Cudworth the soñ of . . . . . 10<sup>s</sup>.

The condition y<sup>t</sup> if the said John Hoare shall bee of good behavior towařs all mañer of psons, and aþeer at the next Generall Court, and not depart the said Court without licence; y<sup>t</sup> then, &c.

\*Wheras complaint was made concerning the lands of John Hazell, of Rehoboth, the Court hath ordered, y<sup>t</sup> the said John Hazell shall inioy without interuption all his former graunts of lands, and bounded as foloweth: His home lot, containing twelue acares, bounded on the east with the towne green, on the southwest with the mill coue, on the northwest with the land of James Ridway, on the southwest with the Gouverners lot, his salt marsh, containing [\*193.]

1649.

6 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

fouer acars, bee it more or les, with an iland in it, and a little vpland as it lyes now within his fence, bounded on the east with the oxe pasture, surrounded on the west, north, & south with Patucet Riuer; four acars of fresh meadow, bee it more or les, now within his occupation, bounded on the east with the brook, on the west and north with his owne land, on the south bounded with a linne y<sup>t</sup> runs between the towne land and his other allotment, being six hundred acars, bounded on the east with his fresh meadow & a litle run of water and a ceader swamp, on the west with Patucet Riuer, on the north with the woods, on the south with the towne land, only the iland & litle vpland aboue mensioned is part of the six hundred acars.

That the remainder of the cuntries stock vndisposed of bee employed by the Trēsurer for the procuring of powder to bee keep in stock for the cuntries vse.

That the Gouverner & Captain Standish doe conider of a conuenient place to keep the cuntries stock of powder in, wher it may bee in safty.

Concerning the differenç betwixt Richard Chadwell & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dexter about the breach of the ma<sup>r</sup>er of arbetration, the said Dexter is to pay vnto the said Chadwell six shillings, & so the ma<sup>r</sup>er is ended.

8 June. The Oath of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dexter, taken in open Court the 8<sup>th</sup> of June, 1649, conēning a p<sup>s</sup>ell of Corn receaued for a Barke sould by the said Dexter.

This I testifye, y<sup>t</sup> the barke y<sup>t</sup> was betwixt Richard Chadwell & myselfe I sould to Maior Gibbens for an hundred & fourty bushell of Verginnia corn, at fiue shilling a bushell, and no more.

Wittnes my hand this 8<sup>th</sup> of June, 1649.

THOMAS DEXTER.

[\*195.] \*This Court, John Damman, of Seteaat, required y<sup>t</sup> hee might inioy his right in the lands of M<sup>r</sup> William Gillson, of Seteaat, aforesaid, desseassed.

To clear vp the aforesaid right, these folowing writings weer openly read & aproued vpon oath:—

Wee, whose names are heer vnderwritten doe giue testimony, vnder our hands, this 7<sup>th</sup> day of June, 1649, y<sup>t</sup> wheras William Gillson, late of Seteaat, desseased, in his life time did require earnestly of the townsmen aforesaid seuerall p<sup>l</sup>cells of land for accomodation of the s<sup>d</sup> William Gillson, but being required of him by vs whose names are heer vnderwriten the reason of his desire of so mutch land, being ancient & haucing no isew of his body to inherite the same after him, his answare was, y<sup>t</sup> hee had brought ouer with him into New England two of his sisters children from thaire parents, and was

bound in conscience both to take care & to guide for them as if they were his owne; and wee conceave y<sup>t</sup> the land was graunted vnto him according vnto his desire in y<sup>t</sup> behalfe.

HUMFRY TURNER,      HENERY ROWLY,  
HENERY COBB,      BARNARD LUMBERT.

Vpon the oathes of Humphry Turner, Henery Cob, &c.

Further, I, Humfry Turner, being a townsman at y<sup>t</sup> time, & sence so remayning in Setcaat aformentioned, doe further testify y<sup>t</sup> William Gillson, desseased, did say vnto mee y<sup>t</sup> I aske this land y<sup>t</sup> my kinsfolks may inioy it when I am dead.

Wittness my hand,      HUMFRY TURNER.

Vpon the oath of Humfry Turner.

The 24<sup>th</sup> of May, 1649. These p<sup>s</sup>ents testifyeth to whom it may concern, y<sup>t</sup> I doe remember that M<sup>r</sup> Gillsons plea with vs for land was, y<sup>t</sup> although hee had no children of his owne, yet y<sup>t</sup> hee had two of his sisters children, w<sup>h</sup> hee looked vpon as his owne, & so did desire to leaue them so<sup>m</sup>thing after his dayes was ended; and so for John Damman I haue heard M<sup>r</sup> Gillson say y<sup>t</sup> hee should haue his land after his wiues dayes were ended; and I haue likewise heard M<sup>r</sup> Gillsons wife acknowledg<sup>e</sup> it, & further y<sup>t</sup> shee would not wrong the said John & Hanna of what was her husbands will about the lands, yet shee would not for so<sup>m</sup> reasons haue the said John & Hanna know her husbands will in y<sup>t</sup> busines for the p<sup>s</sup>ent. Thus much for the p<sup>s</sup>ent I doe call to mind to my remembrance, and can safly testify.

24 May.

P mee,      ISAACK ROBENSON.

Concerning the abouesaid John Damman, for the clearing of his right and title vnto the abouesaid land of M<sup>r</sup> William Gillson, desseased, see more in the fift page bakward of this booke, p. 190.

\*M<sup>r</sup> Hatherle was ordered by the Court to set at right such thinges as concern Thomas Rawlins & John Damman, by reason of & concerning so<sup>m</sup> cost & charges bestowed by the said Thomas Rawlins vpon the lands of the aforesaid M<sup>r</sup> Gillson.

[\*196.]

This Court, also, open proclamation was made y<sup>t</sup> if any could lay any just claime or title to the lands of William Gillson, desseased, y<sup>t</sup> they should com<sup>e</sup> in and should bee heard; but no claim or title was challanged.

Wheras sundery p<sup>s</sup>ons of Setuaat, viz<sup>t</sup>, Humfry Turner and others, find themselues agreed concerning so<sup>m</sup> lands of thaires lying on the north side of the North Riuer, for y<sup>t</sup> thaire land marks are lost, and sundery errors were

1649.

June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNER.

in the laying out of the said lands, the Court haue ordered, y<sup>t</sup> it shalbee lawfull for the psons aforesaid to hyer a seruayor to measuer the said lands, begiining at y<sup>e</sup> rundlit of water called Stony Cone vnto the vttermost extent westward so fare as any lots weer giuen; and to set at rights sutch bounds as are misplaced, y<sup>t</sup> so euery of the psons aforesaid may haue his proportion of marsh according to the number of the acars of vpland allowed to each pson, as is expressed in the towne book of Setuaat aforesaid.

The first Tusday in July is aƿointed for those to meet together w<sup>h</sup> are aƿointed to treat & order the letting of the trade.

The comittee aƿointed are M<sup>r</sup> Coliar, Captaine Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Hatherlee, M<sup>r</sup> Brown, and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas, M<sup>r</sup> Alden, M<sup>r</sup> Cudworth, Constant Southworth, & Robert Waterman.

This Court is aiurned vnto the fift day of the last full weeke in October, and the foloing Court to bee the next 2<sup>cond</sup> day after.

[\*197.] \*The Names of the Comitties of the seuerall Townships y<sup>t</sup> serued at this Court and the Aiorments thereof.

Plymouth, . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> Howland, M <sup>r</sup> Paddy, Mannasses Kemton, John Dunham, Senī.
Duxbery, . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Alden, Constant Southworth.
Settuaat, . . . .	‡William Hatch, ‡ James Cudworth, Thomas Clapp.
Sandwidg, . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Vincent, William Newland.
Taunton, . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Henery Andrews, Edward Case.
Yarmouth, . . . .	Leutenant Palmer, M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Hawes.
Barnstable, . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimmack, Thomas Hinckle.
Marshfeild, . . . .	Kenelme Winslow, Robert Waterman.
Rehoboth, . . . .	Steuen Payne, Robert Titus.
Nawset, . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Done, Samuell Hicks.

8 June.

[\*199.]

\*At the Generall Court holden at New Plymouth the 8<sup>th</sup> of June, 1649, a comittee was aƿointed in the behalfe of the cuntry to treat of and let out the trad at Keenebeck, which accordingly, on the 4<sup>th</sup> of July folowing, thay did as foloeth:—

Those y<sup>t</sup> weer aƿointed by the Court aforesaid to let the trade at Kenebeck, — viz, M<sup>r</sup> William Coliar, Captaine Miles Standish, M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherlee, M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas, M<sup>r</sup> James Cudworth, and Constant Southworth; M<sup>r</sup> John Alden and Robert Waterman being absent, — the 4<sup>th</sup> of July, 1649, did let and set the said trade of Keenebeck vnto M<sup>r</sup> William Bradford, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Prence, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Willet, and

M<sup>r</sup> William Paddy, vpon the like conditions as formerly they haue had it, as is expressed in indentures formerly passed betwixt the p<sup>t</sup>ies aforesaid for the full tearme of three yeares, and couenants to bee drawne betwixt them as formerly.

1649.  
8 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOUE<sup>r</sup>.

*\*At the 2<sup>cond</sup> Session of the Generall Court, begun the sixt of June, holden the twenty fift of October.* 25 October. [\*201.]

BEFORE Wiltam Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Gouer<sup>r</sup>, Timothy Hatherley,  
Wiltam Colyar, John Browne, &  
Captaine Miles Standish, Wiltam Thomas,  
Gentlemen, Assistants.

**I**T is ordered by the Court, y<sup>t</sup> the com<sup>m</sup>itties of Scittuaat shall take a view of the timber vpon or neare the range betwixt the Massachusetts & vs, & to make report therof vnto the next Court of Assistants, & for such timber as a<sup>p</sup>peers vndoubtedly within the p<sup>a</sup>tent, to forbid such as are without the gouerment to make vse therof.

Wheras a request is made vnto the Court, by M<sup>r</sup> Paddy & others, of the towne of Plymouth, in the behalfe of sundry of the said towne, for a tract of land to supply their wants & nessesities, lying ouer against Aquetnet Pland, the Court haue ordered Captaine Standish and M<sup>r</sup> Browne to take a view of the s<sup>d</sup> lands, & vpon their viewall therof doe graunt it vnto them of Plymouth aforesaid, for the supply of them in want as aforesaid, if vpon their viewall therof they find it not preiudiciall to the colyny; and the said Captaine Standish & M<sup>r</sup> Browne are to set the bounds therof; and the said Court doe further order the Gouer<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Paddy, Captain Willet, M<sup>r</sup> Howland, Elder Cushman, John Dunham, Sen<sup>r</sup>, and Leiuetennant Thomas Southworth, to order & dispose the said lands as they shall see meetest for the ends aforesaid.

Wheras diuers sad, iniurius practises to the murthering of sum of the English haue been com<sup>m</sup>ited by the natiues to the westward, against the said English at Stanford & other places, with diuers insolent & threatening speeches by them allso spoken, wherby the com<sup>m</sup>issioners for the Vnited Colinyes are ocationed to vse their best endeauors for the rectifying of the said abuses; and being vncertaine whether there may bee need of a warr with the said natiues for y<sup>t</sup> end, & haue therfore signified vnto the seuerall Vnited Colinyes y<sup>t</sup> they may bee in a redines if ocation should bee.

It is therfor ordered by the Court, y<sup>t</sup> forthwith due puision bee made,



1649.

25 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

both of men and ammunition, with powder & shot, & victuals, and other necessaries for forty men for the space of three monthes, suitable for such an occasion, & yet every towne respectively provide for their owne men.

The Court have generally nominated and voted Captaine Standish to be vnder the consideration of a generall officer, or commissary generall, to have the oversight of the severall military companies within this government, both for the viewall of their armes, & to command the said companies vpon speciall occasions; & Captaine Standish aforesaid doth condescend therunto.

The Court have granted vnto Mr Bradford, Gouver, a piece of meadow esteemed about as much as will winter ten head of cattell lying vpon the further side of Raged Playne, westward of the path going from Plymouth to Waymouth.

The abovesaid piece of meadow granted to Mr Bradford, Senir, with another piece of meadow lying att the end of John Faunces land, and his att Joanes Riner, which said latter mentioned piece of meadow was sometimes the meadow of Joseph Rogers and Stephen Tracey; these two pieces of meadow the said Mr William Bradford, Senir, did in the time of his sicknes freely give and make over vnto his son, Mr John Bradford, to him and his heires forever, and was alsoe ratified and confirmed vnto him by Mis Alice Bradford, Senir. See Booke of Sales and Gifts of Lands, anno 1658.

29 October. \*At the Generall Court holden at New Plymouth, the 29<sup>th</sup> of October.  
[\*203.]

BEFORE William Bradford, gen <sup>l</sup> , Gouver <sup>r</sup> ,	Timothy Hatherley,
William Colyare,	John Browne, &
Captaine Miles Standish,	William Thomas,
Gen <sup>l</sup> , Assistants.	

**W**HERAS Richard Berry accuseth Teage Joanes of sodomy, and yet the said parties were both bound over vnto this Court, to answer the aforesaid accusation, the Court hauing heard what can be said in the case for present, for want of further evidence, have referred it for further hearing vnto the next Generall Court, & have taken bonds for the appearance of the aforesaid parties.

Edward Sturgis acknowledgeth to owe vnto the Court the som <sup>m</sup>	} 20 <sup>l</sup> .
of . . . . .	
Richard Berry the som <sup>m</sup> of . . . . .	20 <sup>l</sup> .



1649.

The condition, y<sup>t</sup> if the said Richard Berry doe aꝑeer at the Generall Court to bee holden at New Plymouth the first Tusday in March next, & not depart the said Court without lycence ; y<sup>t</sup> then, &c.

29 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERN<sup>r</sup>.

Emanuel White acknowledgeth to owe vnto the Court the } 20<sup>l</sup>.  
soñ of . . . . . }  
Teage Joanes the soñ of . . . . . } 20<sup>l</sup>.

Released.

The condition, y<sup>t</sup> if the said Teage Joanes doe aꝑeer at the next Generall Court, to bee holden at Plymouth aforesaid, the first Tusday in March next, & not depart the same without lycence ; y<sup>t</sup> then, &c.

Obadia Hullme, }  
Wiltam Carpenter, } are bound one for another in the soñ of ten  
Joseph Tory, } pound a peece.

Released.

The condition, y<sup>t</sup> if the said parties doe aꝑeere at the next Generall Court of Election, to bee holden the first Tusday in June next, & not depart the same without lycence ; y<sup>t</sup> then, &c.

\*Presentments by the Grand Inquest.

[\*204.]

Wee p̄sent Wiltam Halloway and Peregrin White, both of Marshfeild, for fighting.

Cleared, with  
admission to  
take heed for  
the future.

Wee p̄sent John Hathaway, of Taunton, for lending a gun to an Indian.

Concerning the bridge at the Eel River, the Court haue ordered y<sup>t</sup> a pposition bee made vnto the three townes, viz<sup>t</sup>, Yarmouth, Barnstable, and Sandwidg̃, y<sup>t</sup> if they will make payment of the soñ of fiufteen pound in good & currant pay vnto the inhabitants of the Eel River aforesaid, towards the charg̃ by them expended in the biulding of the aforesaid bridg̃, the said fifteen pound to bee paid by eich of the three townes aforesaid proportionable to there rates in publiek charges ; y<sup>t</sup> then the said inhabitants shall accept of the said soñ towards the charg̃ aforesaid ; or otherwise the said inhabitants to haue libertie to com̄ence suit against the townes aforesaid, in respect of the pertieular aforesaid as thay shall see reason.

The Court haue ordered M<sup>r</sup> Alden, Phillip Delanoy, & Henery Sampson to measure Samuell Eatons land at the vper end, & to make report therof vnto the Court.

Līes of adminestration are graunted vnto Mis Abigail Coggin, of Barnstable, to adminester vpon the estate of her husband, & to pay the debts as fare as the estate will amount vnto, by equal pportions, & is bound to the Court to doe it, & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dimack & Thomas Hinckley with her.

1649.

The Accountt giuen in by the Treasurer at this Court.

29 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVER<sup>R</sup>.

	t	s	d
The companye are indebted to the cuntry, . . . .	38	19	08
The cuntry indebted to the company for building of the house at Keñebeck, for the purchase of land with the Indians, and a barrell of poulder, . . . .	}		
Reconed with the Treasurer for all accountts during the time of his being Treasurer, and rests due to the cuntry from the Treasurer, . . . . .	10	00	00
Rests in the Treasurers hands in beads, . . . . .	10	00	00
Edward Jenkins indebted for excise, . . . . .	06	00	00
Christofer Winter, for a fine, . . . . .	05	00	00
‡Constant Southworth, for excise, ‡ . . . . .	01	14	02
Samuell Cutbert indebted, . . . . .	01	00	00
Willam Paybody indebted, . . . . .	01	01	00

This 1<sup>th</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>  
payed by Con-  
stant South-  
worth to Cap-  
taine Standish.

Memorandum: to giue accountt for James Coles excise, out of which to set of the comitties charges for this Court.

[\*205.]  
6 March.

\*Att the Generall Court holden att New Plyñ, the sixt of March, 1649.

BEFOR Willam Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Gou<sup>e</sup>r, & Willam Colliar, &  
Captaine Miles Standish,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistants.

**W**HERAS, att the Generall Court, holden at Plymouth aforesaid, the 29<sup>th</sup> of October, 1649, Richard Berry accused Teage Joanes of sodomy, & other vnclean practisses also with Sara, the wife of Hugh Norman, & for y<sup>t</sup> cause the said p<sup>t</sup>ies were both bound ouer to answare att this Court, & accordingly appeered; the said Richard Berry acknowledged before the Court y<sup>t</sup> hee did wrong the aforesaid Teage Joanes in both the aforesaid p<sup>t</sup>iculars, & had borne false wittnes against him vpon oath; and for the same the said Richard Berry was sentenced to bee whipte at the poste, which accordingly was performed.

L<sup>r</sup>es of adminestration are graunted vnto M<sup>rs</sup> Margeret Hicks, to administer vpon the estate of Ephraim Hicks, & to pay the debts as fare as the estate will amount vnto by equall pportions, & is bound to the Court to doe it, & M<sup>r</sup> Thō Willet with her.

The fourth of Aprell, 1650. Thõ Wallen, Richard Carle, Gorgē Way, Katheren Warner, and Mary Mills were apprehended at Barnstable, in the jurisdiction of New Plym̄; and on the eight day of Aprell, aforsaid, they being examined before Wiltam Bradford, gen̄, Gouer̄, Wiltam Collyar, and Wiltam Thomas, gen̄, Assistants, confessed y<sup>t</sup> they, the said Thõ Wallen, Richard Carle, & Gorge Way did healpe away Katheren Warner & Mary Mills, who were run away from their husbands; and for y<sup>t</sup> purpose y<sup>t</sup> Richard Carle aforsaid did steale his fathers boat, which they came away in; it was therefore ordered by the Gouer<sup>r</sup> & Assistants aboue mensioned, that the aforsaid Gorgē Way, Katheren Warner, & Mary Mills should bee sent from constable to constable to the place from whence they came, w<sup>h</sup> is a place called Winter Harbor, near Richmans Iland to the eastward; and y<sup>t</sup> Thõ Wallen & Richard Carle aforsaid bee comitted to ward; all which accordingly was forthwith pformed.

1650.

4 April.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVER<sup>r</sup>.

*\*Att the Court of Asistants holden att Plym̄, the 7<sup>th</sup> of May, 1650.*

7 May.  
[\*206.]

BEFORE Wiltam Bradford, gen̄, Gouer<sup>r</sup>, and Timothy Hatherley, and  
Wiltam Collyar, John Browne,  
Captaine Miles Standish,  
Gen̄, Asistants.

**W**ILĻAM SHEPHERD, of Taunton, haueing confessed y<sup>t</sup> hee hath purloyned & stolen certaine goods from his mother in law, was sensure to returne the said goods vnto his said mother in law againe, and to bee whipt at the post; the latter of which accordingly was forthwith performed.

An execution graunted vnto Edward Doty against James Shaw and John Shaw, Junī, for thirty fiue shillings damage and the charge of the suit, wherof the said James & John Shaw is convict by course of law.

New Plym̄, the 3<sup>d</sup> of October, 1650.

3 October.

According to an order of Court the day and yeare aboue written, that wheras John Alden, Senior, and Miles Standish, Senior, by order of the Court in the year 1640, were to lay out lands and meddows to John Cooke, Francis Cooke, and John Rogers, and sence sould by the said p̄ties to Thõ Tilden, Moris Truant, and Wiltam Maycomber, and difference falling out betwixt the aforsaid Thomas Moris and Wiltam, by order aforsaid, wcc, the

1650.

3 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVER<sup>r</sup>.

said John and Miles, doe thus declare our entents when wee first layed out the said land and meddow ; that the vpland range with the first trees that were marked : further, wee thuse expresse our selues for the meddow, that it rangē from the bound trees vpon the same range to y<sup>e</sup> North Riuer ; the reason was because wee did not then know, neither yet doe, that ther was any meddow graunted to the two ilands, which, if it appeer by former graunt, wee must confese our ignorance. And wheras by the said order that wee should establish the bounds to continew to future times, wee therfore order, that as wee find wee layed out the meddow that halfe the meddow before the land layed out to John Rogers bee equally denided between Wilłam Maycomber and Moris Truant ; and Thō Tilden the other halfe of the said meddow. Wee, therefore, by these p̄sents, doe request and order M<sup>r</sup> Richard Garrett, according to the mutuall agreement between Wilłam Maycomber, Moris Truant, and Thomas Tilden, assenting to the same afterward, to pay the said Richard Garrett for his paynes for the same, and that hee lay it out according to the mannifestacions of our entencions at our first laying out of the said lands and meddow abouesaid ; which done, the said bounds to stand for the future and to continew. Wee haue vpon the place shewed the said Richard Garrett the first bounds. Wittnes our hands this 13<sup>th</sup> of March, 1650.

MILES STANDISH,  
JOHN ALDEN.

[\*207.]

\*Att the Generall Court holden att New Plym̄ the 29<sup>th</sup> of October, 1649, Obadia Hullme complained against M<sup>r</sup> Samuëll Newman, in an action of slander to the dammage of an hundred pound ; but the suite was not tried by jury, though ended as vnderneath is expressed.

P. 190.

Obadia Hullme, plaintife, & M<sup>r</sup> Newman, deffendant, in an action of slander : the said Hullme complained y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Newman had reported him to haue taken a false oath in the Court at Plym̄ ; and in the examining the matter before the Gouer<sup>r</sup> and Asistants, M<sup>r</sup> Newman said hee could not charge him with it of his owne knowlidg, but as hee had receaued information from soñi others, which, not being true, hee did in the Court acknowlidg hee had done him wrong, & promised to pay his charges. And the said Hullme rested satisfied ; and ther vpon M<sup>r</sup> Newman deliuered into the Court a wrighting, subscribed vnto by Thō Cooper, Stephen Payne, Robert Sharpe, Jonathan Blise, Thō Wilmoth, & Wilłam Sabin, the p̄ties from whom hee had his information. Hullme desired the Court to keepe the wrighting, saing y<sup>t</sup> it had been red in theire owne towne in the p̄sence of many straingers, to his great reproch, yet said if those men would but as openly acknowlidg they had

done him wrong as Mr Newman had then done, hee would rest therein; the Court approving of his willingnes to rest in so easie a satisfaction, and knowing the wrighting to bee false & scandalus, advised Mr Newman to declare in soñ publick meeting in the towne, att his coming home, how those men had abused him; for the said Hullme had not giuen in the Court any such testimony as y<sup>t</sup> wrighting did import, & vppon his request the Court thought it just to record his clearing.

1650.

29 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERN<sup>r</sup>.

Charges allowed vnto Obadia Hullme by the Court in Respect vnto the Suite  
aboute mentioned.

	s	d
Iĥ, to himselfe, . . . . .	012	: 00
Iĥ, to Wilłam Carpenter, wittnes, . . . . .	012	: 00
‡Iĥ, to the clarke, . . . . .	02	: 00‡

\*Thō Cooke, aged about twenty yeares, late of Ipswidge, trauelling [<sup>\*208.</sup>] towards Equednett, accompanied with a youth about twelue yeares of age, both of them lodging att the ordenary att Taunton the 2<sup>con</sup>d day of May, 1650, and vppon the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the said month the body of the aforsaid Thō Cooke was found dead in the riuer of Taunton, about six miles from the towne. Whervppon a jury of twelue men was impannelled to inquire how and by what meanes hee came by y<sup>t</sup> vntimly death. The p̄ticular names of the jury are heer vnder expressed.

- |                                       |                      |
|---------------------------------------|----------------------|
| Henery Andrewes, foreman of the jury. |                      |
| Wilłam Parker,                        | Richard Stacy,       |
| Richard Williams,                     | James Bortt,         |
| Walter Deane,                         | John Tisdall,        |
| John Deane,                           | Anthony Slocom,      |
| Hesekiah Love,                        | Nathaniell Woodward. |
| Thō Linkon,                           |                      |

The eleuenth day of May the jury brought in their verdict y<sup>t</sup> the youth, by the aduise of the said Tho: Cooke, did take a cannowe, without the knowledge of the owener therof, and making hast away lest hee should bee pursewed, did stand in the end of the canoowe to paddle it away, and did fall into the riuer, and so by y<sup>t</sup> accident was drowned and came to his end.

HENERY ANDREWES, Forman.

June the 9<sup>th</sup>, 1650. Mr Wilłam Hedge and Robert Denis are respited vntill the next aiornment of the Court holden the day and yeare aboute said, to make John Besthope to apeere, for whose psonall apeerance they stand bound.

9 June.



1650.

\*The acknowledgment of Strong Furnell, of Boston, concerning reproch by him cast vppon M<sup>r</sup> Prence and the towne of Nawset.

9 June.

[\*209.]

June the 9th, 1650. If it may please the honored Court now assembled to take a favorable consideration of these few linnes :—

Wheras there hath been entered an action of slander to the vallew of two hundred pound damage, and partly proseeded in, by the reverent and truly respected M<sup>r</sup> Prence, against mee, Strong Furnell, of Boston, —

I, Strong Furnill aforesaid, doe by these few words declare and testifie to this honored Court now p<sup>r</sup>sent assembled, and to all other p<sup>r</sup>sons whersoener, y<sup>t</sup> notwithstanding my former p<sup>r</sup>sistance in this euell of slandering, it being justly charged vppon mee vppon due conviction of my guiltines in this great transgression, I desire therfore to adresse my selfe to remoue my great offence according to my power and the p<sup>r</sup>sent apprehensions I haue of this offence, and hope y<sup>t</sup> for the future I shall more sensably consider of the nature of my offence. I, Strong Furnell aboucsaid, doe freely confesse my great transgression being directly against the Holy Scripture and the rules therof, & y<sup>t</sup> agreuated, it being against a ruler in place of justice, and a man of whom I am reuerently perswaded of, and doe not onely now, but haue seen his faithfullnes and integrity; wherfore I am very sorry y<sup>t</sup> I should so justly offend against his p<sup>r</sup>son, against his honored office, so iniure the Bench and the whole honored Court assembled, confessing y<sup>t</sup> although M<sup>r</sup> Prence for his owne part hath so humbly expressed his lenity and redynes to take satisfaction, yet I am not in my owne apprehension able to make this p<sup>r</sup>sent and honered Court satisfaction according to the nature of my offence and wrong done vnto them neither by word or deed; but my endeauors and humble desires are y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Prence will bee pleased to continew his willing acceptance of this my weake acknowledgment, and y<sup>t</sup> this whole Court assembled wilbee pleased to accept therof as y<sup>t</sup> which may bee the least y<sup>t</sup> can bee done on my part in a transgression of this nature; and for my owne part I doe further promise heerafter to looke better to my tongue, as the Scripture teacheth, and also heer and else where to put forth my endeauors to regaine and promote the honer of both M<sup>r</sup> Prence, who doeth more imēdiately suffer by my vngouerned tongue, and also this honored Court and corporation; from whom, if I find this smale tender of myne to find acceptance, I cannot adiudge y<sup>t</sup> I haue, and shall so acknowledg̃ y<sup>t</sup> I haue, found more favour then I should haue found elsewhere vppon such a transgression, and shall so acknowledg̃ it, not onely now, but heerafter; further I doe acknowledg̃ y<sup>t</sup> I know no vnfaithfullnes in the towne of Nawset in the pticulars aforesaid.

By mee,

STRONG FURNILL.



The Court, on the day and yeare aforesaid, did order concerning Strong Furnill aforesaid, that hee beare and defray all the charges arising by the suite of M<sup>r</sup> Prence against him as aforesaid ; and y<sup>t</sup> if hee, the said Strong Furnell, shall at any time reuiue the aboue said reproches & slanders againe, M<sup>r</sup> Prence hath his libertie to procecute against him as hee shall see reason.

1650.

9 June.

*\*At the Generall Court of Election holden att Plym̄ aforesaid, the fourth of June, 1650.*

4 June.

NEW PLYM.

[\*211.]

**M**<sup>R</sup> WILLAM BRADFORD elected Gouvernor, and sworne.

M <sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow,	}	chosèn Assistants, and sworn.
M <sup>r</sup> Thō Prence,		
M <sup>r</sup> Wiltam Collyar,		
Captain Miles Standish,		
M <sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley,		
M <sup>r</sup> John Brown,		
M <sup>r</sup> Wiltam Thomas,		
M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,		

M<sup>r</sup> Thō Prence and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne chosen cōmissioners for this yeare to treat with the cōmissioners of the Vnited Colonies according to the articles of confederation att the time and place appointed.

The Cunstables chosen by the seuerall Townships, and p̄sented to this Court and sworne, viz<sup>t</sup> :—

Plym̄,	. . . .	John Tompson.
Duxbery,	. . . .	Francis Sprague.
Scittuate,	. . . .	Gorḡ Russell, John Williams, Junī.
Sandwidge,	. . . .	Edmond Freeman.
Taunton,	. . . .	Gorḡ Maasy.
Yarmouth,	. . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Wiltam Hedge.
Barnstable,	. . . .	Nathaniell Bacon.
Marshfeild,	. . . .	Joseph Bedle, Moris Truant.
Rehoboth,	. . . .	John Read.
Nauset,	. . . .	Gorḡ Chrispe.

1650.

4 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

Freemen admitted this Court.

Francis Goulder,	John Bradford,
John Gorum,	John Crocker,
Thō Burd,	James Walker.

The Names of such as stand pppounded to take vpp their Freedom.

M <sup>r</sup> Thō Robenson,	Thō Cooper,
John Stockbridg,	Robert Sharpe,
James Bates,	Wil <sup>t</sup> Paybody,
Ephraim Kemton,	M <sup>r</sup> Miller,
Samuell Mayo,	Edward Sturgis,
Robert Wixon,	Robert Dennis,
John Read,	William Nicarson,
John Churchill,	Josiah Winslow.

[\*213.]

\*The comitties of the seuerall Townes that serued at this Court, and the aiorment therof, were as foloeth : —

Plym,	{ M <sup>r</sup> Paddy, absent, M <sup>r</sup> Howland, Mannasses Kemton, John Dunham, Senī.
Duxbery,	{ Gorḡ Soule, Constant Southworth.
Scittuate,	{ M <sup>r</sup> James Cudworth, Humphry Turner.
Sandwidg,	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Vincent, Thō Tupper.
Taunton,	{ Richard Williams, Oliuer Purchase.
Yarmouth,	{ Leiutenant Palmer, Richard Hore.
Bāstable,	{ M <sup>r</sup> Thō Dimacke, Anthony Anable.
Marshfeild,	{ Kanelme Winslow, Robert Waterman.
Rehoboth,	{ Steuen Payne, Robert Titus.
Nauset,	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Done, Nicolas Snow.

Survayors for the Hiewayes.

Plym̄, . . . . . Captaine Willett, M<sup>r</sup> Howland, M<sup>r</sup> Paddy.  
 Duxborrow, . . . . . John Stare, John Washburn, Juñ.  
 Scittuate, . . . . . Peeter Collimore, Richard Curtis.  
 Sandwidḡ, . . . . . Thō Dexter, Micaell Turner.  
 Taunton, . . . . . Thō Linkcolne, Edward Case.  
 Yarmouth, . . . . . Andrew Hallot, Richard Templer.  
 Bāstable, . . . . . Gorge Lewis, Abraham Blush.  
 Marshfeild, . . . . . John Bourne, Richard Beare.  
 Rehoboth, . . . . . Walter Palmer, Peeter Hunte.  
 Nauset, . . . . . Edward Banges, Gyels Hopkins.

1650.  
 4 June.  
 BRADFORD,  
 GOVERNOR.

Receuers of the Exsise.

Plym̄, . . . . . Richard Sparrow.  
 Duxberry, . . . . . Wilt Paybody.  
 Scittuate, . . . . . Henery Meritt, Sen<sup>r</sup>.

The Names of those who are deputed by the Court to marry in each Towne.

For Taunton, . . . . . M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Parker.  
 For Bāstable and Yarmouth, . . . Thō Hinkley.  
 For Sandwidḡ, . . . . . Thō Tupper.

\*The Grand Inquest.

[\*215.]

M <sup>r</sup> Thō Robenson,	} sworne.	Thō Falland,	} sworne.
M <sup>r</sup> Thō Cooper,		Edward Sturgis,	
Edward Case,		John Tisdall,	
Gyels Rickard,		Henery Howland,	
Henery Sampson,		Gorġ Buett,	
Thō Burman,		Wiltam Gifford,	
John Crocker,		Steuen Wood,	
Thō Chillingsworth,		Robert Wixon,	
John Dingley,		Andrew Ringe,	
Robert Sharpe,		Ephraim Kemton,	
Edward Jenkins,	Jacob Cooke.		

Presentments by the former Grand Inquest, June the fift, 1650.

June 5.

Wee present Thō Tilden, the cunstable of Marshfeild, for not deliuering the two prisoners comitted vnto his charge to the cunstable of Scittuate, but gaue them the warrant in their hand, and let them depart. Tho: Tilden  
fined 1<sup>u</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>.

1650.

5 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Wee p̄sent Edward Hunt, of Duxburrow, for shooting vpon the Lords day at deare. Fined 2<sup>s</sup>.

Wee p̄sent John Barnes, of Plym̄, for being drunke. Cleared by paying the fine.

Eres of adminestration are graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Thō Howes and Samuell Mayo to adminester vppon the estate of Samuell Hallot, and to pay the debts as fare as the estate will amount vnto by equall proportions.

Eres of adminestration are also graunted vnto Sara, the wife of Thō Blossom, to adminester vppon the estate of the said Thō Blossom, and to pay the debts.

And, further, the said Sara, the wife of Thō Blossom aforsaid, doth by these p̄sents make ouer vnto her child that shee had by her said husband, whom shee calleth Sara, fūe pound sterling out of the estate aforsaid, to belong and appertaine vnto the said child as its owne p̄per right foreuer.

Obadia Hulline and Joseph Tory are bound one for an other in the sum of tenn pound a peece.

Cleared by  
apeerance att  
the said Court.

The condition, y<sup>t</sup> if the said Obadia & Joseph doe appeer at the Generall Court to bee holden at Plym̄ the first Tusday in October next, and not depart the same without licence ; y<sup>t</sup> then, &c.

4 June.  
[\*217.]

*\*Att the 2<sup>cond</sup> Session of the Generall Court, begun the 4<sup>th</sup> of June, 1650, and held the 10<sup>th</sup> of June aforsaid.*

BEFORE Wiltam Bradford, Goue <sup>r</sup> ,	Timothy Hatherley,
Thō Prence,	Wiltam Thomas, and
Wiltam Collyare,	John Alden,
Captaine Miles Standish,	
Gen <sup>l</sup> , Assistants.	

**W**HERAS M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley hath made a motion to the Court to haue libertie to sett vpp an iron mill, and for that purpose hath requested a p̄cell of land lying betwixt Namassakeset and Indian Head Riuer, lying aboute the path, the Court haue graunted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley aforsaid, according to his desire, all the land lying betwixt the path and the ponds betwixt

the two riuers aforesaid, with all and singulare the appurtenances and priuileges belonging therunto; to haue and to hold vnto the said M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley, with all and singulare the appurtenances, to him, his heaires, and assignes foreuer, vnto the onely proper vse and behoof of him, the said M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley, to him, and his heaires, and assignes foreuer, prouided, that the said M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley doe sett the said iron mill to work within the space of three yeares next ensewing the date heerof, or otherwise the said lands are to returne againe vnto the colonie.

The Court haue ordered y<sup>t</sup> a jury bee forthwith impanelled, or as soone as conueniently maybee, by Captain Standish, six wherof are to bee out of Plym, and six out of Duxburow, to lay out the way from Joanses Riuier to the Massachusits Path, so as it may bee most conuenient, and lest preiudiciall to any; and if it so fall out y<sup>t</sup> it doe or may so bee laid out as it shalbe preiudiciall to either M<sup>r</sup> Bradford or John Rogers, that they, or either of them, so damnified, shall haue full satisfaction for the same.

That an accountt bee giuen by the cunstable of Marshfeild that were 1646 how their rate was payed that yeare.

Pecunke, Ahivmpum, Catsimah, Webacowett, and Masbanomett doe all afferme, that Chickatawbutt his bounds did extend from Nishamagoquanett, near Duxbery mill, to Teghtacutt, neare Taunton, and to Nunckatatesett, and from thence in a straight linne to Wanamampuke, which is the head of Charles Riuier; this they doe all sollomly afferme, saing, God knoweth it to bee true, and knoweth their harts.

Dated the first of the fourth month, 1650.

Wittnes: Encrease Nowell,  
John Eliot,  
John Hoare.

Josiah Wampatuke, Indian, sagamore of the Massachusits, and Nahatan, the sonne of Jumpum, cañ to Plym the 7<sup>th</sup> of June, 1650, and there did testifye, that the land, according to a drafft in the keeping of M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley and others, and the perticulars therein specified, was the onely pper lands of Chickatawbutt, father to Josiah Wampatuke aforesaid; and this hee acknowledged before Captain Standish, M<sup>r</sup> William Thomas, and M<sup>r</sup> John Alden.

M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley and others with him haue bought so much of the land about mentioned of the said Josiah Wampatuke as concerned them to buy.

1650.

10 June.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Of this see  
more the fift  
page forward  
of this booke

1650.

10 June.  
[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

[\*219.]

\*A Copie of the Cōmission from the Gouerment of the Massachusets.



To our trusty and wellbeloued frinds, Captain Humphry Atherton  
and Captaine Eliazer Lusher.

You, being chosen cōmissioners by the Generall Court in p̄sent being, haue full power and authoritie, and are heerby inabled in their names, to consult, agree, and determine with the Generall Court at Plȳn̄ concerning the title of land called Shawwamett and Pautuxit, and protection of the English and Indians there according to our engagements, repayering all priuat iniuries according to law and justice.

Att a Generall Courte held att Boston the first of June, 1650.

Thō Dudley, Gouer̄.

Wheras a cōmission was giuen to Captain Humphry Autherton and Captaine Eliazer Lusher by the Generall Court of the Massachusets, bearing date the first of June, 1650, and sealed with their cōmon seal, giueing them full power and authoritie to treat, debate, and determine with the Generall Court of Plȳn̄ about the controuersie concerning the title to the lands called Shawwamett and Pautuxet, and the protexion of the English and Indians, &c̄, as appears more att larḡ by a copie of the said cōmission.

The aforsaid General Court of Plȳn̄, the sixt of June, 1650, chose Wilłam Bradford Gouēr, M̄r Thō Prence, M̄r Wilłam Collyar, Assistants, and M̄r Howland, M̄r Dimack, M̄r Cudworth, M̄r Josiah Winslow, freemen, for a cōmittie, and gaue them full power and authoritie in their names, and on their behalfe, to treat with the aforsaid cōmissioners, and to determine and conclude the abouesaid controuersye, and to put a full end thereunto in any way y<sup>t</sup> should seem best vnto them.

The conclusion and agreement therabouts was as followeth on the 2<sup>cond</sup> page forward.

M̄r Wilłam Bradford,

M̄r Thō Prence,

M̄r Wilłam Collyare,

M̄r John Howland,

M̄r James Cudworth,

M̄r Thō Dimack,

M̄r Josiah Winslow.

[\*220.]

\*June the 7<sup>th</sup>, 1650. Forasmuch as there hath beene for some long time past some question depending betwixt the jurisdictions of the Massachusets and New Plȳn̄, concerning a certaine tract or tracts of land called Shawwamett and Pautuxett, and some places therabouts; and yt hath pleased the honored Court of the Massachusets to graunt a cōmission, vnder the hand and seale of the said Court, vnto Captaine Humphry Autherton and Captain



Eliezer Lusher, enabling & investing them with full power and authoritie to treat, consult, and determine together with the honored Court of Plym̄ aforesaid in all cases whatsoever doe or may concerne the tracts of land before specified; the Generall Court of Plym̄ haueing, in consideration of the p̄mises, as also for the preseruing of mutuall loue, frendshipec, and amitie with their neighbors of the Massachusetts, haueing chosen and deputed M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Bradford, Gou<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Thō Prencce, and M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Collyare, Assistants, M<sup>r</sup> John Howland, M<sup>r</sup> Thō Dimack, M<sup>r</sup> James Cudworth, M<sup>r</sup> Josiah Winslow, freemen, as a cōmittie of the said Court, and authorising and enabling them with full power for them and in their behalfe likewise to debate, resoluue, and fully to determine together with the aforesaid cōmissioners of the Massachusetts all and euery of the cases or questions about or concerning the land aforesaid, which said cōmittie, vpon due consideration as aforesaid, doe resoluue, conclude, and determine as folloeth, videlicet:—

That they doe fully and foreuer relinquish and yeild vpp vnto the gouernment of the Massachusetts aforesaid all their right, title, or claime whatsoever the said gouernment or iurisdiction of Plym̄ haue or might haue had, any way or by any meanes whatsoever, vnto y<sup>t</sup> whole tract or tracts of land knowne by the name of Shawwamett and Patuxett aforesaid, being such as are or were the just rights of Pumham & Socanoco, or either of them, att y<sup>t</sup> time that the said sachems subiected themselues and their lands to the iurisdiction of the Massachusetts aforesaid; their said rights being or to bee cleared according to euident and aparent demonstration; and wee, the said cōmittie, by the authoritie aforesaid, doe in like manor relinquish vnto the iurisdiction of the Massachusetts all our rights, claime, or title vnto the lands justly and lawfully possessed by Wiltam Arnold, Robert Coale, and such of the other English as att that time together with themselues did in like manor subiecte to the Massachusetts as aforesaid; provided, that this shall in no sort hinder or p̄jduce the due āc̄omplishment of the order of the honored cōmittie of Parlement in any other thing or case therein concerned; and also provided alwayes, that the bounds of these aforesaid lands shall not extend further towards Cowessett then the true, knowne, and approued limits of the lands of Pumham did extend at the time of their subiecting to the iurisdiction of the Massachusetts as aforesaid; and also further with \*this prouiso and condition, that what lands soeuer haue bene allredy or heerafter may bee made to āpcere to belonge to the towne or inhabitants of Prouidence vnto this day by any just title shall not bee included in this relinquishment aboue specified, but shall notwithstanding remayne and wholly belonge to the inhabitants of Prouidence, freely to inioy as formerly they haue done; and also y<sup>t</sup> this iurisdiction of Plym̄ bee not

1650.

10 June.  
[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

[\*221.]

1650. in any thing heerby put to more trouble or charge then any other of the two confederate jurisdictions, videlicet, Conictacott and New Hauen.

10 June.  
[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

WILLAM BRADFORD, JOHN HOWLAND,  
THO: PRENCE, THO: DIMACK,  
WILLAM COLLIARE, JAMES CUDWORTH.

According to our order, wee haue found out and marked a new way from Joaneses Riuer to the Massachusetts Path through John Rogers his ground, and are all agreed the said way by vs marked out to bee most convenient and least preiudiciall.

Wittnes our hands heere vnder written.

This jury was impanelled according to an order extant in the fiftē page bakward of this book, p. 217.

JOHN HOWLAND, THO: HEWARD, Senī,  
FRANCIS COOKE, JOHN WASHBURNE, Senī,  
JOSHUA PRATT, HENERY SAMPSON,  
JOHN WOOD, GORG: PARTRIDGE,  
SAMUELL STURTIVANT, THO: LETTIS,  
HENERY HOWLAND, WILLAM PAYBODY.

All sworne.

7 August. \**Att a Court of Assistants holden att New Plym̄ the seauenth of*  
[\*222.] *August, 1650.*

BEFORE Willam Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Goue<sup>r</sup>, Tymothy Hatherley,  
Willam Collyare, William Thomas, and  
Captaine Standish, John Alden,  
Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistants.

WHERAS Isaake Buke, of Scittuate, did att this Court acuse John Hewes y<sup>t</sup> hee, the said Hewes, had stolen from him fouer hoes; the Court could not proceed against the said Hewes for want of further euedence; and therefore haue ordered, y<sup>t</sup> the cunstable of Scittuate doe keepe the said hoes in his custedie vntill further euedence can bee produced for the clearing of the case, and then such order to bee taken therein as shall bee thought meet; and that the said Isaake Buke needeth not to a<sup>p</sup>peere any more psonally about y<sup>t</sup> matter.

Isaake Stedman, the younger, for breaking into a house and from thence stealing out cheese and other things, was sentenced by the Court to bee publicly whipt att Scittuate att the descretion of M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley.

Nathaniell Stedman, for purloining of an handkerchife, was onely admonished and cleared.

Edward Doty is ordered by the Court to pay vnto Edward Gray and Samuell Cutbert each of them a bushell of Indian corn for damage done by the calues and other cattell of the said Edward Doties in the corn of the sd Edward Gray and Samuell Cutbert.

An execution graunted the 2<sup>cond</sup> of September, 1650, vnto M<sup>r</sup> Thō Robenson against Isaak Stedman, Senī, for twenty pound damage and the charge of the suit, wherof the said Isaake Stedman is convict by course of law.

1650.

7 August.  
[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

*\*Att a Generall Court holden att New Plym the 2<sup>cond</sup> of October.*

2 October.  
[\*224.]

BEFORE Wiltam Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Gouer <sup>r</sup> ,	Timothy Hatherley,
Thō Prence,	Wiltam Thomas, and
Wiltam Collyare,	John Alden,
Captaine Miles Standish,	
Gen <sup>t</sup> , Asistants.	

IT was ordered, that wheras John Stone, of Hull, hath had leaue giuen him by the Goue<sup>r</sup> to make vse of our lands att Cape Cod these diuers yeares for basfishing, vntell such time as hee should haue any order from vs to the contrary, hee carriing himselfe peacably there, wee, hearing of sundry miscarriages this yeare past, and haucing now sundry of our owne that purpose to sett vpon the said basfishing, thought meet to giue order that the said John Stone bee forthwith warned to desist from making any vse of any of our lands there for y<sup>t</sup> purpose, that so our owne may without disturbance goe on in their intended basfishing.

2<sup>condly</sup>. Wheras M<sup>r</sup> Thō Prence and M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Paddy haue desired leane to sett vppon a constant course of basfishing att Cape Cod, supposing that if God please to blesse their proceedings, in time it may proue very beneficiall to this jurisdiction, the Court, hauing taken this their motion into serious consideration, thought good for p<sup>s</sup>ent, therefore, to condecend to their motion, and therefore haue judged it fitt to giue leaue to M<sup>r</sup> Thō Prence, Captaine Miles Standish, and M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Paddy, with such other of the three townes of Plym, Duxburrow, and Nawsett as shall joyne with them vppon the said basfishing, and to that end to make vse of any of the lands, creeks, timber, &c, vppon the Cape land, in such convenient places as they shall chuse for y<sup>t</sup> purpose.

1650.

2 October.  
[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

And whereas wee are informed y<sup>t</sup> two companies, with nett, boats, and other craft, is as much as the place can beare, it is therefore graunted y<sup>t</sup> the p<sup>t</sup>ies abouesaid, for the better managing of the said voyage, may suit themselves the most conuenientest they can for the seuerall companies out of the three townes, or any two of them, for fitt seting vppon the work intended; and y<sup>t</sup> the first companie may make choise of the place to build vppon, and the 2<sup>cond</sup> companie to make choise when they are fitt, that so a due orderly course may bee obserued in the managing of it.

Furthermore, M<sup>r</sup> Thō Prence is appointed by the Court to purchase what lands yet remaineth on y<sup>t</sup> side Cape Cod vnurchased from the true proprietors of them for the vse aboue mencioned, and to make returne of his proceeding to the Court in June next, y<sup>t</sup> then the said Court may dispose of such p<sup>ce</sup>lls of the said land to the aboue mencioned p<sup>t</sup>ies for the ends proposed as aforsaid.

The 9<sup>th</sup> of June, 1651. The aboue mencioned p<sup>r</sup>uillidge is confermed vnto the aboue mencioned p<sup>t</sup>ies, together with M<sup>r</sup> Wilłam Bradford, in the behalf of the aforsaid townes, for the tearme of three years from the next October, and then to returne to the cuntrys disposing.

[\*225.]

\*Presentments by the Grand Inquest.

2 October.

October the 2<sup>cond</sup>, 1650. Wee, whose names are heer vnder written, being the grand inquest, doe present to this Court John Hazaell, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Smith and his wife, Obadia Holmes, Joseph Tory and his wife, and the wife of James Man, Wilłam Deuell and his wife, of the towne of Rehoboth, for the continewing of a meeting vppon the Lords day from house to house, contrary to the order of this Court enacted June the 12<sup>th</sup>, 1650.

THO: ROBENSON,	THO: COOPER,
HENERY SAMPSON,	THO: BURMAN,
JOHN CROKER,	EDWARD JENKENS,
HENERY HOWLAND,	ROBERT WIXON,
JOHN TISDALL,	THO: FALLAND,
ROBERT SHARP,	ANDREW RING,
EPHRAIM KEMPTON,	GORG BUIT.

Cleared.

Wee present James Cole, of the towne of Plym, for making of a batterie vppon Wilłam Shirtley, of the aforsaid towne.

Cleared, with  
admission.

Likewise wee present Thō Shereue, of the towne of Plym, for pilfering corn in Richard Sparrows barne, of the aforsaid towne.

Cleared.

Further, wee present Richard Sparrow, of the towne of Plym, for con-

calling of the aforesaid acte of Thō Shereue, vppon an ingagement so to doe vnesse called before authoritie.

1650.

Wee p̄sent the bridge vppon Joanes Riuer for being defectiue and very dangerus for cattell to goe ouer.

2 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOUER<sup>r</sup>.

Wee present the townes of Plym̄, Duxburrow, Marshfeild, & Nawset for want of sufficient pounds.

THO: ROBENSON,	EDWARD JENKINS,
HENERY SAMPSON,	ROBERT WIXON,
JOHN CROKER,	THO: FALLAND,
HENERY HOWLAND,	ANDREW RINGE,
JOHN TISDALL,	GORGE BUTT,
ROBERT SHARPE,	GYELS RICKETT,
EPHRAIM KEMTON,	STEUEN WOOD,
THO: COOPER,	THO: CHILLINGSWORTH,
THO: BURMAN,	JACOB COOKE.

\*Wheras a sertaine skife came on drift out of the Massachusetts Bay, suposed to bee one y<sup>t</sup> āpertaineth to M<sup>r</sup> Hucheson, of the said Massachusetts, and taken vpp by Zacariah Soule, of Duxburrow, -- [\*226.]

The Court haue ordered, that the said Zacariah Soule deliuer the said skife vnto M<sup>r</sup> Wilk̄am Paddy, who was āpointed to demaund the said skife in the behalfe of the said M<sup>r</sup> Hucheson, and y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Paddy doe pay the said Zacariah Soule for his paines about the said skife.

Wheras the wife of Hugh Norman, of Yarmouth, hath stood p̄sented diuers Courts for misdemenior and lude behaiour with Mary Hammon vppon a bed, with diuers lasiuious speeches by her allso spoken, but shee could not āpceere by reason of soñi hinderances vtell this Court, the said Court haue therfore sentanced her, the said wife of Hugh Norman, for her vild behaiour in the aforesaid p̄ticulars, to make a publick acknowledgmet, so fare as conveniently may bee, of her vchast behaiour, and haue allso warned her to take heed of such cariages for the future, lest her former cariage come in remembrance against her to make her punishment the greater.

Thō Clarke is ātowed to draw and sell a cask of strong waters.

Captaine Standish is ordered by the Court to impannell a jury when hee shall see convenient time, for to view and lay out a way to a peece of meddow belonging to Constant Southworth, which was soñtimes M<sup>r</sup> Collyars, lying ouer against Duk Hill, so as it may bee most convenient to Constant Southworth and *and* least preinditial to Phillip Delanoy.

Ordered, that wheras Captaine Miles Standish and M<sup>r</sup> John Alden were



1650.

2 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

soñtimes ordered by the Court to lay out certaine lands and meddows att North Riuer vnto Francis Cook, and John Cook, and John Rogers, the Court doth therefore further order the said Captaine Standish and M<sup>r</sup> Alden to manifest what were theire intents about the bounds of the said lands and meddows when they formerly layed them forth, and to sett and establish the bounds of the said lands and meddowes soe as to continew for the futuer.

M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Peck is ordered by the Court to adminester the ordinance of marriage att Rehoboth, in case M<sup>r</sup> Browne can not bee parswaded thervnto.

1650-1. \**At the Generall Court holden at New Plym̄ the 4<sup>th</sup> of March, 1650.*

4 March.  
[\*227.]

BEFORE Wiltam Bradford, gen<sup>r</sup>, Gov<sup>r</sup>, Timothy Hatherley,  
Wiltam Collyar, Wiltam Thomas,  
Miles Standish, John Allden,  
Gen<sup>r</sup>, Assistants.

**W**HERAS M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Bradford, the 7<sup>th</sup> of March, in the 18<sup>th</sup> yeare of the late Kings raigne, was graunted libertie to seeke forth a place to place soñ of his children vpon; and when the Court doth know it, that it shalbee confiermed to him; hee hath now found a pcell of land within the bounds of Barnstable, soñtimes belonging to Napiatam, descassed, and soñ of his frinds, the Court doth graunt and confierme vnto the said M<sup>r</sup> Bradford the said pcell of land, with all and singular the appurtenances therunto belonging, to haue and to hold vnto the said M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Bradford, his heires and assignes, foreuer; also, if any of the Indians should bee yet liueing that can make any claime to any part therof, they giue him power and authoritie to buy the same of them, or otherwise to compound with them in the best sort hee may for the vse aforesaid.

Wheras a pcell of land about forty or fifty acares, bee it more or lesse, was reserued by the Court within the liberties of Yarmouth vndesposed of; and wheras Captaine Miles Standish hath been at much trouble and paines, and hath gone sundry jurnies vnto Yarmouth aforesaid in the said townes busines, and likly to haue more in that behalfe; in respect wherunto the Court haue graunted vnto the said Captaine Standish the aforesaid pcell of land, with all the meddow lying before it or any way belonging therunto, of any kind, with all and singulare the appurtenances thervnto belonging, to haue and to



hold vnto the said Captaine Standish, to him and his heires and assignes  
foreuer. 1650-1.

4 March.

[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

Presentments by the Grand Enquest.

Wee, of the grand enquest, doe p̄sent, —

Imprimus, John Palmer, of the towne of Scittuate, for lending of a gun  
and soñ powder and shot to an Indian. This was an-  
swared.

THO: ROBENSON,  
EPHRAIM KEMTON.

Wee present Gowin White and Zacharie Hick, of the towne of Scittuate,  
for traueling from Weymouth to Scittuate vpon the Lords day. This was  
cleared.

EDWARD JENKENS.

Wee present Robert Waterman, of the towne of Marshfeild, for offering  
an attempt of boddyly vncleanes to Sara Pittney, of the aforsaid towne. Fined fifty  
shill., or to  
suffer boddy  
punishment.

JOHN DINGLEY.

\*Wee present Ralph Chapman, of the towne of Marshfeild, for striking  
of Ferman Haddon. [\*228.]

Wee present John Starre and John Washburne, Senī, of the towne of  
Duxburrow, for neglecting the mending of the highwaies. Cleared.

JOHN DINGLEY.

Wee present Emanuell White, of the towne of Yarmouth, for villifying  
of M<sup>r</sup> John Miller, minister of the aforsaid towne. Fined five  
shill., accord-  
ing to order.

Wee present Robert Allen, of the towne of Yarmouth, for villyfying of  
M<sup>r</sup> John Millers minnistry. EDWARD STURGIS.

The grandiurymen of Rehoboth and the grandiurymen of Nawsett are all  
absent.

*At the Court of Assistants holden at New Plym, the 4<sup>th</sup> of May, 1651.*

4 May.

BEFORE Wilłam Bradford, gen<sup>t</sup>, Gouer<sup>r</sup>,  
Wilłam Collyar,  
Miles Standish,

Timothy Hatherley,  
Wilłam Thomas, and  
John Alden,

Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistants.

1651.

JOHN ROGERS, of Marshfield, acknowledgeth to owe vnto the Court the sum of twenty pound.

4 May.  
[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

James Cole, . . . . . the sum of ten pound.

Henery Howland, . . . . . the sum of ten pound.

Released, paying his fees.

The condition, that if the said John Rogers shalbee of good behavior towards all manor of psons, and appeere at the Generall Court to bee holden att Plym̄i aforesaid the first Thursday in June next, and not depart the same without lycence ; that then, &c.

The said John Rogers is, att the Generall Court holden the 7<sup>th</sup> of June, 1651, fined fiue shillt for villifing the ministry.

5 June.  
[\*229.]

*\*At the Generall Court of Election holden at New Plym̄i, for the Jurisdiction of New Plym̄i, the fift of June, 1651.*

BEFORE Wiltam Bradford, gen <sup>t</sup> , Goue <sup>r</sup> ,	Timothy Hatherley,
Thō Prence,	Wiltam Thomas, and
Wiltam Collyar,	John Alden,
Miles Standish,	

Gen<sup>t</sup>, Assistants.

M<sup>R</sup> WILĻAM BRADFORD elected Gouvernor, and sworne.

M <sup>r</sup> Thō Prence,	} elected Assistants, and all sworn except M <sup>r</sup> John Browne and Captaine Willet.
M <sup>r</sup> Wiltam Collyar,	
Captaine Miles Standish,	
M <sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Browne,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,	
Captaine Thō Willet,	

Captaine Standish remaineth Treasurer for this yeare.

M<sup>r</sup> John Browne and M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley chosen comissioners for this p<sup>s</sup>ent yeare to treat with the comissioners of the United Collonies according to the articles of confederation at the time and place appointed.

Freemen admitted this Court, and sworne.

Richard Bowin,	Robert Vixon,
Edward Sturgis,	M <sup>r</sup> Josia Winslow,

Wilłam Paybody,	Anthony Snow,
John Churchill,	John Burne,
Wilłam Wills,	Wilłam Hedgis,
John Smith,	M <sup>r</sup> Thō Gilbert,
Roger Goodspeed,	Peeter Hunt.

1654.

5 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVER<sup>r</sup>.

Þpounded to take vp their Freedom.

Thō Huckens,	John Whetcom,
Tristrum Hull,	John Woodfeild,
Abram Blush,	Rodulphus Elmes,
M <sup>r</sup> John Freeman,	Isack Chettenden,
Leiuetenant Perigren White,	Richard Beare,
Wilłam Merrick,	Elisha Besbee,
Nathaniell Mayo,	John Barker.
Wilłam Twining,	John Williams, Junī,
John Willis,	John Daman,
Wilłam Foard,	John Hore,
Thō Ensigne,	Richard Silvester,

\*The Constables of the seuerall Townshipes.

[\*231.]

Plym̄,	. . . . .	John Lettice.
Duxbeř,	. . . . .	John Vobes.
Scittuař,	. . . . .	Peeter Collymore, Gorgē Petcock.
Sandwidg,	. . . . .	Nathaniell Fish.
Taunton,	. . . . .	William Hedges.
Yarmouth,	. . . . .	Andrew Hallot.
Barnstable,	. . . . .	Gorgē Lewis.
Marshfeild,	. . . . .	John Burne and Jeremiah Burrows.
Rehoboth,	. . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Thō Cooper.
Eastham,	. . . . .	Wilłam Twiney, Junī.

The Coṃitties of the seuerall Townshipes.

Plym̄,	. . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Howland, Mannasses Kemton, Leiuetenant Southworth, Thō Clark.
Duxbeř,	. . . . .	{ Gorge Soule, Constant Southworth.
Scituate,	. . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> James Cudworth, Humphry Turner.

1651.

5 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVER<sup>R</sup>.

Sandwī, . . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> John Vencent, Thō Tupper.
Taunton, . . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> Oliuer Purchase, Richard Williams.
Yarmouth, . . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher, M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Hawes.
Barnstā, . . . . .	{ Anthony Annable, Isaak Robenson.
Marshfeild, . . . . .	{ Kanelme Winslow, Josiah Winslow.
Rehoboth, . . . . .	{ Richard Bowin, Steuen Payne.
Eastham, . . . . .	{ M <sup>r</sup> John Done, Josiah Cook.

## The Survayors for the Hiewaies.

Plymouth, . . . . .	{ James Cole, Thō Pope,	Samuell Sturtivant, Joseph Warren.
Duxĥ, . . . . .	Thō Gannet,	John Aimes.
Scituate, . . . . .	Thō Pinchon,	John Turner, Senī.
Sandwī, . . . . .	Nicholas Wright,	Jonathan Fish.
Taunton, . . . . .	Hezekia Hore,	John Gallop.
Yarmouth, . . . . .	Wilłam Clarke,	Edward Sturgis.
Barnstable, . . . . .	M <sup>r</sup> Thō Allen,	Samuell Hinckley.
Marshfeild, . . . . .	Anthony Snow,	Perigrin White.
Rehoboth, . . . . .	John Read,	Wilłam Smith.
Eastham, . . . . .	Edward Banges,	Richard Higgens.

[\*233.]

## \*The Grand Enquest.

sworne.	{	M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Tilden,	sworne.	{	Roger Goodspeed,
		M <sup>r</sup> John Bradford,			Richard Tayler,
		M <sup>r</sup> John Freeman,			Gorge Maacy,
		Edward Tillson,			John Gorum,
		John Willis,			Elisha Besbey,
		John Wood,			Walter Palmer,
		Walter Briggs,			Peeter Hunt,
		Samuell Hickes,			John Ellis,
		John Ellis,			Peeter Wright,
Peeter Wright,	Peeter Worden,				
John Smith,	Wilłam Hailston.				

Liberty is allowed vnto the Goue<sup>r</sup> to make choise of and to depute any one of the Assistants whom hee shall think meet to bee in his rone, when hee is o<sup>c</sup>asioned to bee absent, as a deputie Goue<sup>r</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> Olliuier Purchase is allowed and approved by the Court to bee ensigne bearer of the milletary companie of Taunton.

To the rates. Whereas Rehoboth was formerly rated 4 pounds, it is now by the Court rated 4 pound and ten shillings, Barnstable the sum of 2<sup>t</sup> 15<sup>s</sup>, and the towne of Plym<sup>th</sup> the sum of 2 pound and 15 shillings.

Liberty is allowed vnto M<sup>r</sup> Hatherley to prone the will of Th<sup>o</sup> Lapham, deceased, at Scittuate, in regard the widdow Lapham, through weaknes, is not able to cof<sup>m</sup> to the Court.

That the Goue<sup>r</sup> hath authority to lycence so<sup>m</sup> whom hee shall think meet to keepe victalling houses at Court times in the towne of Plym<sup>th</sup> for the releife of such as are in nessesity at such times.

Whereas a petition was formerly p<sup>r</sup>ferred vnto the Court by M<sup>r</sup> Hanbery against M<sup>r</sup> Browne, wherein the said M<sup>r</sup> Browne was much wronged, it is ordered, that if the said petition can bee found on any of the files, it shalbe deliuered to him.

It was afterwards found, and deliuered to him, & burned.

\*Whereas a promise was made vnto M<sup>r</sup> Collyar to consider him in that which might tend to his support in the way of maicstracy, and that it hath not hetherto bene p<sup>r</sup>formed, the co<sup>m</sup>itties haue therfore engaged in the behalfe of the seuerall townshipes to make good vnto the said M<sup>r</sup> Collyare the sum of twenty pound, to bee paied, as soone as conveniently may bee, in good and curreant cuntry pay, and to bee raised vpon the seuerall townes p<sup>r</sup>portionable to other publick charges.

[\*234.]

Whereas by a letter from Newhauen aide by them was requested and required in settleing a plantation at Delaware against such as doe oppose them in that respect, the Court, hauing considered therof, think it not meet to answere their desire in that behalfe, and will haue no hand in any such contreuersty about the same.

Whereas a request was made the last winter by a messenger from the French at Canada to assist them against the Mowhakes, or at lest to haue libertie to goe vp through these p<sup>r</sup>ts for their more co<sup>m</sup>odius encountering with the said Mowhakes, the Court declare themselues not to bee willing either to aide them in their designe, or to graunt them libbertie to goe through their jurisdiction for the aforsaid purpose.

Whereas, by former order of Court, the children of M<sup>r</sup> Allexander Winchester were disposed of, to bee vnder the care and guidance of Richard Bowin

1651.

5 June.  
BRADFORD  
GOREA\*

and John Hazell, and that it doth appeere that the said John Hazell, through age and other debilitie of body, is vncapable of answering the ends of the Court in that behalfe, the Court haue therefore ordered the aforesaid Richard Bowin and Steuen Payne, both of Rehoboth, to haue the ouersight of the aforesaid children of the said M<sup>r</sup> Winchester, deceased: and the Court doe request and appoint M<sup>r</sup> Browne to bee healfull in way of aduise vpon all ocasions, vnto the abovesd ptes, in the behalfe and for the good of the said children.

For the continuall support of the townshipe of Plymouth, for the place and seat of government, to prevent the despersing of the inhabitants thereof, it is ordered, that Sepecan bee granted to the towne of Plym<sup>th</sup>, to bee a generall heape to the inhabitants thereof, for the keeping of their cattell, and to remayne for the common vse and good of the said townshipe, and neuer to bee alienated by the townshipe from the same to any other vse, and no pson or persons to inuay any right or benefite thereby but the inhabitants of the towne of Plym<sup>th</sup> onely, except such as are the vnten heardsmen for the said townshipe: and the bounde thereof to extend itselfe eight miles by the sea side, and four miles into the land, guided it bee bounded by \_\_\_\_\_ next.

5 June

\*Presentments by the Grand Inquest, June the 5<sup>th</sup>, 1651.

[1235.]

This re-  
corded by  
Mr. Hains.

Wee present William Randall, of the towne of Scituate, for lending a gun to an Indian. Witness, Ephraim Kemton.

Henry Sam-  
son presented  
to this.

Wee present John Shaw and James Shaw, Samuell Curbert and Benjamin Eaton, of the towne of Plym<sup>th</sup>, and Goodwife Gannett, and Martha Howard, and William Snow, of the towne of Duxburrow, for vaine, light, and lasciuious carriage at an vnseasonable time of the night.

Of this and of  
the same nature  
wee haue in this  
court record  
of this towne.

Wee present Gory Russell and Isack Stedman, of the towne of Scituate, for introuching vpon the common vndecided lands of Scituate. Peeter Collymore, Thomas Robinson, Walter Woodward gave in evidence to this.

This was order-  
ed to be taken  
up.

¶ Wee present John Varsell, of the towne of Scituate, for disturbing the churches peace. Edward Jenkins gave evidence heerevnto.¶

This cleared.

Wee present the grandjurymen of Taunson for being absent from this Cort. Licence is granted vnto M<sup>r</sup> Prence to proue the inventory of the estate of John Yates, deceased, at home at Eastham.

Lifes of administration granted vnto Mary Yates, to adminester vpon the estate of John Yates, deceased.

John Bumpas, for idle and lasciuious behavior, was censured to be whipt, and accordingly pformed.

Walter Baker, hauing bene suspected to haue murdered John Winter, and therevpon comitted to ward by M<sup>r</sup> Hatherky, was examined this Court



and cleared; only to put in security for his appearance, if the Court shall see reason againe to call him in question at any time within a yeare next, which accordingly hee did.

George Allen, of Sandwidge, fined 20<sup>s</sup> for refusing to serve on the grand inquest.

\*The Court receiuing an answere from the Generall Court of the Massachusetts, how they were willing to resigne againe to this government, according to the aduise of the commissioners, Showamot, as it was yielded to them by an acte of this Court, bearing date June 7<sup>th</sup>. 1650. but on condition to ensure themselves to protect the English and Indians there, that haue submitted themselves to their iurisdiction, and to performe their engagements vnto them, — they, vpon consideration hereof, finding themselves vnto to take such a burthen vpon them as the performance of those engagements of theirs, and for so<sup>m</sup>e other waighty reasons, thought better to let it remaine as it was, and passed their vote for that end, and soe desired an answere to bee returned; as, also, that they desired that all faire and goodly meanes might bee used towards the inhabitants, that loue and peace might bee continued.

1651.

June  
BRADFORD  
Gouern<sup>r</sup>.

[\*236.]

*At a Court of Asistants holden at New Plym. the 4<sup>th</sup> of August.*

4 August.

Baron William Bradford, gen<sup>r</sup>. Gou<sup>r</sup>;  
William Collyar.  
Captaine Standish.

Timothy Hatherley, and  
John Alden.

Gen<sup>r</sup>. Asistants.

**I**T was ordered, that whereas a petition was offered vnto the Court holden at Plym<sup>th</sup> aforesaid, the 4<sup>th</sup> of June last past, by sundry of the inhabitants of Scituate, wherein they request that whereas certaine lands were formerly granted vnto them in a towne meeting in Scituate aforesaid, and that they could not haue the said lands layed out vnto them according to the aforesaid graunt, that the Court would take so<sup>m</sup>e order about it, which accordingly the Court did, and sent vnto those whom it concerned, requiring them either to lay forth such lands as were formerly granted vnto the aforesaid place as aforesaid, or otherwise to send their reasons to the Court why they doe not.

Warrens were signed and directed to the constables of severall townes for to leuy the fines for the defects in armes.

A warrent directed to require Ralph Allen, Sen<sup>r</sup>. personally to appear, to answere vnto such misdemeaners as whereof hee is accused.

1651. \*At the Generall Court holden at New Plym̄, the 7<sup>th</sup> of October,  
1651.

7 October.

[BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.]

[\*237.]

BEFORE Wiltam Bradford, gen<sup>r</sup>, Goũ,  
Thõ Prence,  
Wiltam Collyare,  
Gen<sup>r</sup>, Assistants.  
Miles Standish, &  
Timothy Hatherley,

**G**ORGE RUSSELL, of Scittuate, was bound ouer vnto this Court to answer for his vnciuell and vnreasonable beating of Katheren Winter; and for the same was sensured by the Court to pay twenty shillings forthwith vnto the cunstable of Scittuate, for to bee employed for the good of the said Katheren.

And wheras bond was taken for his good behavior vntell this Court, the Court haue released him of the said bond, paying his fees.

And wheras the said Gorç Russell, at the Generall Court holden the 8<sup>th</sup> of June last past, was p̄sented for encroaching on the vndeuided lands of Scittuate, hee is enioyned by the Court to demolish whatsoeuer fence hee hath on the said com̄ons that haue stoped the hiewayes, and soe is cleared of this p̄sentment.

Isack Stedman was allsoe for the like encroachment p̄sented at the said Court, and is likewise enioyned by the Court to reforme the said wrong to the satisfaction of such of his neighbors as are offended therat.

Wheras, at the Generall Court holden the 8<sup>th</sup> of June last past, John Shaw and James Shaw, Samuell Cutbert, and Beniamine Eaton, Goodwife Gannett, Martha Haward, and Wiltam Snow were p̄sented for vaine, light, and lacivious carriage at an vnseasonable time of the night, the Court, not finding them alike faulty, haue fined James Shaw and Goodwife Gannett thirty shillings apeece, to be payed by the next Court of Assistants, & themselues then p̄sonally to aḗeere, or otherwise to receaue corporall punishment by whipping.

And Samuell Cutbert, Wiltam Snow, Beniamine Eaton, and Martha Haward are released, with admonishion to take heed of such euell carriages for the future.

And as for John Shaw, hee is lyable to punishment when oppertunitie serueth.

[\*237\*.] \*At this Court Walter Palmer and Peeter Hunt, grandiurymen of Rehoboth, were fined for non appearence, (according to the order of Court,) each twenty shillings.

[\*238.] \*Att this Court Ralph Allin, Senī, of Sandwidç, and Richard Kerbey

were summoned to answere for their deriding, vild speeches of and concerning Gods word and ordinances : they are bound ouer vnto the next Generall Court to make their appeerance, and in the mean time to bee of good behavior towards all manor of psons, & not depart the said Court without lycence accordingly, as followeth : —

1651.

7 October.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERNOR.

Ralph Allin, Senior, of Sandwidg̃, acknowledgeth to }<sup>†</sup>  
owe vnto the Court the sum of . . . . . } 20 : 00 : 00

Released.

M<sup>r</sup> Thō Dexter, Senior, the sum of . . . . . 10 : 00 : 00

Wiltam Basset, the younger, the sum of . . . . . 10 : 00 : 00

The condicion, that if the said Ralph Allen shalbee of good behavior towards all manor of psons, and appeere at the Generall Court to bee holden at Plym̃ the first Tusday in March next, and not depart the Court without lycence ; that then, &c. Released.

Richard Kerbey acknowledgeth to owe vnto the Court }<sup>†</sup>  
the sum of . . . . . } 20 : 00 : 00

Thō Launder, the sum of . . . . . 10 : 00 : 00

Ralph Allen, Senior, the sum of . . . . . 10 : 00 : 00

The condicion, that if the said Richard Kerbey shalbee of good behavior towards all manor of psons, and appeer at the Generall Court, to bee holden at Plym̃ the first Tusday in March next, and not depart the said Court without lycence ; that then, &c.

The Court doe allow and approue of James Wyate to bee in the office of a lieutenant in the milletary companie of Taunton.

M<sup>r</sup> James Cudworth and Humphry Turner are allowed 25<sup>s</sup> for charges of attendance at June Court last past. It̃, for five daies, videlecet, from Fryday vntill the Tusday following, 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> p day.

\*Presentments by the Grand Enquest.

[\*239.]

Wee p̃sent Samuell Hinckley and Jonathan Hatch for hiering land of the Indians.

Samuell  
Hinckley  
freed. Jonathan Hatch  
cleared.

Wee further p̃sent Ralph Allen, Senior, and his wife, Gorge Allen and his wife, Wiltam Allen and Richard Kerbey, Peeter Gaunt and his wife, Rose Newland, Edmond Freeman, Senī, and his wife, Goodwife Turner, and widdow Knott, all of the towne of Sandwidg̃, for not frequenting the publick worship of God, contrarye to order made the 6<sup>th</sup> of June, 1651. These were referred to conference and further consideration.

Wee further p̃sent the wife of Richard Knowles, of the towne of Plym̃, for retailing of strong waters contrarye to order.

Wee further p̃sent Elizabeth Eddy, Senī, of the towne of Plym̃, for laboring, that is to say, for wringing and hanging out clothes, on the Lords day, in time of publicke exercise. Fined 10<sup>s</sup>; but sence remitted.

1651.

7 October.  
BRADFORD,  
Gov.

Fined 1<sup>st</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>.

Referred to con-  
ference and  
further admon-  
ished to labore  
to walk inofen-  
siuely.

Released, with  
admonition.

See more  
March Court,  
1651.

Released and  
aquite.

10 June.

[\*240.]

Wee futher p̄sent the wife of Richard Knowles, of the towne of Plym̄,  
for retailing of strong waters contrarye to order.

Wee further p̄sent Goodwife Knowles for selling strong waters for fiue  
or six shillings a bottle that cost but 35<sup>s</sup> the case. Fined 10<sup>s</sup>; to bee bestowed on y<sup>e</sup>  
poore of Plym.

Wee further p̄sent Gorge Pidcocke, of Scittuate, for taking a false oath.

Wee further p̄sent Arther Howland, of the towne of Marshfeild, for not  
frequenting the publicke assemblyes on the Lords daies.

Wee further p̄sent Goodwife Ramsden for lacivius goeing in the com-  
panie of young men. Sence cleared with admonition.

Wee further p̄sent Samuell Eaton and Goodwife Halle, of the towne of  
Duxburrow, for mixed daunsing.

Wee further p̄sent Nathaniell Bassett & Joseph Pryor, of the towne of  
Duxburrow, for desturbing the church of Duxburrow on the Lords day.

Wee further p̄sent Edward Halle for felling of timber and selling of it  
out of the colloney, which timber is on the townes cōmons.

\*Taunton, June the 10, anno 1651. The verdict of the inquest in the  
towne of Taunton, concerning the death of John Slocume, of Taunton, the  
sonn of Anthony Slocume, of Taunton, as followeth, viz<sup>q</sup> :—

Wee, whose names are heervnto subscribed, being, the day and yeare abouesaid,  
mett together to enquire and consider of the death of the said John, doe  
find as followeth :—

Imprimis, that on the 25<sup>t</sup> of Febreuary last, the said John, goeing with a  
companie of psons, to the number of twenty, vnto a pond called the Fowling  
Pond, about two miles from the towne, to gather cramberies, in his returning,  
made sōm stay behind y<sup>e</sup> said companie, about a mile from his home, vpon con-  
fidence of his knowlidge of the way home, being nine yeares of age, but mis-  
ing of the path, strayed in the woods, and returned not againe.

Item, that immediately vpon the mise of him, his father went to the place  
wher hee made his stay to seeke for him ; and when hee could not find him, nor  
heare his voyce neare and of a good distance about, hee returned home, hop-  
ing that hee had taken sōm other path home ; but then finding him not, hee  
went againe about the woods, and yet not coming to any knowlidge of him,  
hee raised the towne, and with a considerable companie the whole night fol-  
lowing, with drum, guns, and loud voyces, and 3 daies after with great dilli-  
gence sought him, but could not find him.

Item, the 5<sup>t</sup> of January, that John Lincolne, in his following the heard  
of cattell, found the skull of the said John, haucing the braine not wholly  
consumed ; and January the 9<sup>th</sup>, hee found sōm other parts of the corpse, with

þte of his clothes scattered in smale peeces about the place by a certaine pond at the head of the Mill Riuer, 3 miles from the towne, and two miles from the said Fowling Pond.

Item, wee considering that the said John being thinly clothed because the day of his lose was temperate, and the next day stormy, and very cold, and soe likewise the fourth, and vpon view beholding a certaine place containing the length and breadth of his body, which was moist and black, and the weeds turned backward euery waies, and his clothes torne into smale peeces, and dispersed into diuers places, as allsoe certaine bones found in sundry places, and in one place soñ part, as wee conseue, of his bowells not quite consumed, wee doe apprehend that the said John, when hee strayed away, wandred with much labour, and being spent with wearines and cold, perished among the brushy shrubs, and was deuoured and torne, and the þts of his carkeis dispersed with rauenus creatures.

And heervnto wee subscribe our hands.

WILLAM PARKER,	JONAH A. AUSTIN,
GORGE HALL,	JAMES WYATE,
EDWARD CASE,	JOHN DEANE,
WALTER DEANE,	NATHANIELL WOODWARD,
RICHARD R PAULE,	JAMES BATES,
WILLAM HAILSTONE,	HENERY ANDREWES, Junier.

1651.

10 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERN<sup>r</sup>.

\*The Information of the Inhabitants of Taunton concerning the Death of Wilłam England, about the age of ten Yeares, Seruant to Joseph Wilbor, of Taunton.

[\*241.]

Wee, whose names are heervnder subscribed, on the enquiry of the death of the said Wilłam, find as followeth:—

Imprimis, that the said Wilłam, on the sixth day of September, being the last day of the weeke, tooke a great cannoo towards the cuening, to fetch home soñ wood from the further side of the riuer called y<sup>e</sup> Great Riuer, within a call of his masters house, as hee was accustomed, and not returning seasonably, his dame called to him, and not hearing his voyce nor seeing the cannoo, soe soone as his master came home, shee acquainted him with it, who imēdiately sought for him, but could not find him; but about a quarter of a mile from the place wher hee was vsed to fetch wood, hee found the cannoo adrift, with the seazye and stick fastened to it lying in the cannoo.

The next morning, being the Lords day, hee, with diuers others, sought on the riuer for him, and found him not; but James Walker and Richard Burt, passing vp the riuer towards meeting, found the said Wilłam floating on the water, who made it known, and caused him to bee taken vp.



1651.

19 June.  
BRADFORD,  
GOVERN<sup>r</sup>.

Vpon view of his corpse, wee found no wound, but conseaue that the said Wilſam, striuing in the ordering of his cannoo, did fall ouer the said vessell, and soe perished in the water.

WILLAM OTWAY, alias PARKER,	JAMES BATES,
EDWARD CASE,	WILLAM HARUY,
OLIUER PURCHASE,	ANTHONY SLOCUM,
JAMES WYATE,	RICHARD STACY,
RICHARD PAULE,	THO: CASWELL.
JAMES WALKER,	
WILLAM HAILSTONE,	

[\*242.]

\*In the difference betwixt Samuell Cutbert and Steuen Bryant, about a cow the said Cutbert sould to the said Bryant, and the difference betwixt Samuell Cutbert and Samuell King, about an heifer the said King sould vnto the said Cutbert, the said Steuen Bryant engageth to lend vnto the said Samuell Cutbert 2 bushells of Indian corn, and 2 barrells of tarr, to satisfy the said Samuell King, according to bargan for his heifer ; and the said Cutbert is to haue the said heifer deliuered vnto him ; and wheras there is soñ ouerplus due from Samuell King to Samuell Cutbert, when as the aforesaid corn and tarr is paid, the said King is to pay vnto the said Cutbert the 2 bushells of Indian corn the next haruist, that soe the said Bryant may bee satisfied his corne hee hath lent according to promise made vnto him, and soe all differences amongst the said pties are ended by mutuall consent.

The pticulars payed to the said Kinge were, —

	l	s	d
Iḗ, in broadcloth, . . . . .	01	05	00
Iḗ, in holland, . . . . .	00	12	04
Iḗ, in stuffe, . . . . .	01	14	00
	03 : 11 : 04		

[\*243.]

\*Memorandum: that wheras Kanelme Winslow, of Marshfeild, soñtimes inhabitant of the towne of Plym, at the time of his mariage with Ellenor Adames, (soñtimes wife vnto John Adams, decessed,) did put in securitie to pay vnto James Adames, sonn of the said John Adams, the soñ of fue pounds when hee should come to bee of age, these psents wittnesseth that James Adams aforesaid did come before the Gouverner, and did acknowlidg that hee hath receued from the said Kanelme Winslow the said fue pound ; and accordingly on the 26<sup>th</sup> of December, 1651, it was ordered to bee entered vpon publicke record as payed and receiued as aforesaid.

26 December.



*\*The Names of the Purchasers.*

[\*244]

M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Bradford,	Abraham Pearse,
M <sup>r</sup> Thoñ Prenee,	Steeven Tracy,
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Brewster,	Joseph Rogers,
M <sup>r</sup> Edw Winslow,	John Faunce,
M <sup>r</sup> John Alden,	Steeven Deane,
M <sup>r</sup> John Jenney,	Thoñ Cushman,
M <sup>r</sup> Isaack Allerton,	Robte Hicks,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Miles Standish,	Thoñ Morton,
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Collyer,	Anthony Annable,
M <sup>r</sup> John Howland,	Samuell Fuller,
Manasseth Kempton,	Franç Eaton,
Francis Cooke,	Wilhm Basset,
Jonathan Brewster,	Francis Sprague,
Edward Banges,	The Heires of John Crackstone,
Nicholas Snow,	Edward Bumpas,
Steven Hopkins,	Wilhm Palmer,
Thomas Clarke,	Peter Browne,
Raph Wallen,	Henry Sampson,
Wilhm Wright,	Experience Michell,
Elizabeth Warren, widdow,	Phillip Delanoy,
Edward Dotey,	Moyses Symonson,
Cutbert Cutbertson,	Georg Soule,
John Winslow,	Edward Holman,
John Shaw,	53.
Josuah Pratt,	M <sup>r</sup> James Sherley,
John Adams,	M <sup>r</sup> Beauchampe,
^ Billington,	M <sup>r</sup> Andrewes,
Phineas Pratt,	M <sup>r</sup> Hatherley,
Samuell Fuller,	M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Thomas.
Clement Briggs,	In all 58.



**GENERAL INDEX.**



## GENERAL INDEX.

Acconquesse, alias Acockeus, . . . . .	10	Allen, George, licensed to cut hay on the Com-	
Accord Pond, . . . . .	54	mons, . . . . .	76
Acockeus, . . . . .	10	fined for not serving as grand juror, . . . . .	171
Acokeus, one of the plantations of old comers, . . . . .	5	and wife, presented for absence from public	
Acquiat, . . . . .	19	worship, . . . . .	173
Acquind, alias Acquiat, . . . . .	19	John, . . . . .	83, 117, 124, 134
Acessent River, . . . . .	5	propounded a freeman, . . . . .	95
Adams, Ellenor, . . . . .	176	admitted a freeman, . . . . .	114
Addams, Adames, James, . . . . .	76	Ralph, Sen., . . . . .	171
receives money for Mr. Shirley, . . . . .	76	prosecuted for absence from public wor-	
married, . . . . .	108	ship, . . . . .	172, 173
discharges Kancelm Winslow, . . . . .	176	Robert, . . . . .	90
John, . . . . .	177	prosecuted for defamation, . . . . .	165
his heirs, their land at Plain Dealing, . . . . .	28	Thomas, . . . . .	72, 124, 168
Adey, Webb, presented for disorderly living, . . . . .	36	propounded as freeman, . . . . .	34
committed to prison, . . . . .	42	William, presented for absence from public	
Adford, Henry, married, . . . . .	66	worship, . . . . .	173
Agawem Path, . . . . .	29	Allerton, Isaac, . . . . .	101, 133, 177
Aimes, Aymes, John, married, . . . . .	88	assignment to Thomas Cushman, . . . . .	133
John, . . . . .	168	his claim against Godbertson satisfied, . . . . .	132
Alden, Elizabeth, married, . . . . .	79	Mr., . . . . .	95
Alden, Aldin, Alldin, Allden, John, 9, 52, 55, 58, 85, 88, 96, 100, 101, 104, 144, 150, 156, 157, 160, 161, 163—166, 171, 177.		Almy, Almey, William, his goods attached, . . . . .	28
one of Duxbury committee, 16, 40, 46, 63, 72, 75, 94, 95, 117, 123, 144		Alney, William, . . . . .	18
an Assistant, . . . . .	153, 166	Amees, John, James Torey vs., . . . . .	80
one of the council of war, . . . . .	100	See Aimes, John.	
John, Jun., admitted a freeman, . . . . .	123	Ammunition procured for soldiers, . . . . .	47
John, Sen., . . . . .	149	Andrewes, Henry, . . . . .	16, 101, 151
Mr., 42, 83, 88, 105, 117, 122, 127, 128, 136, 144, 147		his complaint against Gilbert, . . . . .	67
Alkerman's Field, . . . . .	25	one of Taunton committee, 46, 57, 59, 68, 117, 144	
Allen, George, . . . . .	24	Henry, Jun., . . . . .	175
one of Sandwich committee, . . . . .	16, 40, 75	Mr., . . . . .	177
bound for Edward Dotey, . . . . .	18	Annable, Anable, Anthony, . . . . .	28, 63, 85, 101, 177
		one of Barnstable committee, 16, 40, 46, 57, 63, 68, 72, 75, 94, 117, 154, 168	
		married, . . . . .	80